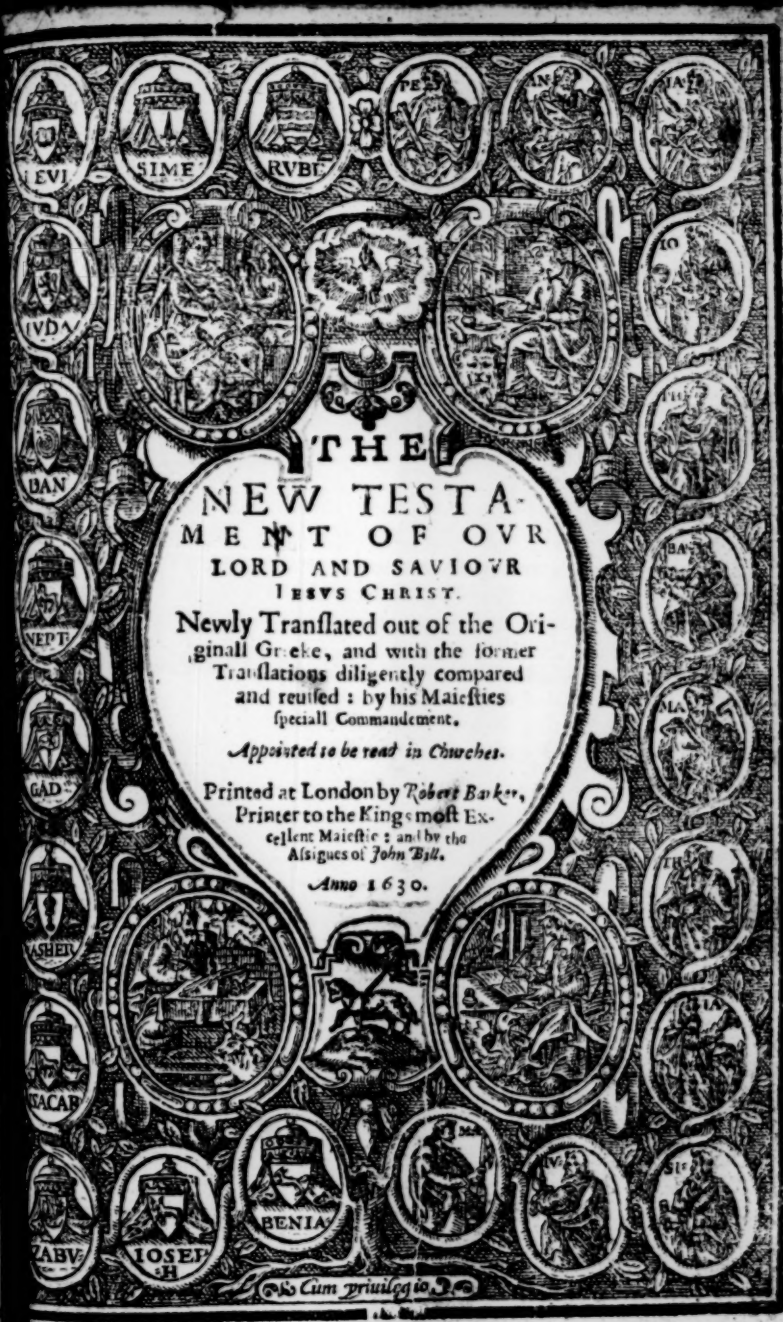


THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke, and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised: by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: and by the Assignes of *John Bill*.

Anno 1630.

Cum priuilegio

Anthony Heal His Book

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 How he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, at time of the Virgin Mary when shee was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the doubting thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the son of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* wife of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Iorom, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntil the caryeing away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the caryeing away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph, (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esa.7.14 ‖Or, he Name shall be called.

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came wisemen from the East to Hierusalem, *Luk.2.6

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. *Mich.5.2 Ioh.7.42. ‖Or, feed.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King they departed: and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Hose. 11.1

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

* Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead behold an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.

* Mar. 1.4 Luke 3.2. IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Esay. 40.3. Mat. 11.3. 3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer me to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went straightway out of the water: and lo, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dooue, and lighting vpon him:

17 And lo, a voyce from heauen saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum. 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew. 21 Iames and Iohn. 23 and healeth all diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

1 Ioan. 2. 22. 4. 3.

And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in
rnaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the bor-
of Zabulon and Nephthali:
That it might be fulfilled which was spoken
the Prophet, saying,
The land of Zabulon, and the land of Neph-
by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee
the Gentiles:
The people which sate in darkn sse, saw great
t: and to them which sate in the region and
ow of death, light is sprung vp.
From that time Iesus began to preach, & to
ent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee,
two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew
other, casting a net into the sea, (for they were
ers)
And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I
ake you fishers of men.
And they straightway left their nets, and fol-
him.
And going on from thence, he saw other two
thers, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his
ther, in a ship with Zebedee their father, men-
their nets: and he called them.
And they immediatly left the ship and their
her, and followed him.
And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching
their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of
kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse,
all manner of disease among the people.
And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and
brought vnto him all sicke people that were
n with diuers diseases and torments, and those
which were possessed with deuils, and those which
were lunatickes, and those that had the palsie, and
healed them.
And there followed him great multitudes of
ple from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from
rusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond
rdan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 Who are the salt of the earth, 14 The light of the world, the city on a hill, the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to forsweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

And seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a
untaine: and when he was set, his disciples
me vnto him.
And he opened his mouth, and taught them,
ying,
Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is
kingdome of heauen.
Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall
comforted.
Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inhe-
the earth.
Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst
righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.
Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall ob-
mercy.
Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall
God.
Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall
called the children of God.
Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for
eousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and
persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill
against you † falsly for my sake.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is
your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the
Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt
haue lost his sauour wherewith shall it be salted? it
is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out
and to be treaden vnder foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is
set on an hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it
vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it gi-
ueth light vnto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they
may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father
which is in heauen.
17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the
Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy,
but to fulfill.
18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and
earth passe, one iot, or one tittle shall in no wise
passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.
19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of
these least commandements, and shall teach men so,
he shall be called the least in the kingdome of hea-
uen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the
same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen.
20 For I say vnto you, That except your righte-
ousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes
and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the
kingdome of heauen.
21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of
old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer
shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.
22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry
with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger
of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his
brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell:
but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in dan-
ger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar,
and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought
against thee:
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe
thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then
come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles
thou art in the way with him: least at any time
the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the
Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast
into prison.
26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no
meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vt-
termost farthing.
27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of
old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh
on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adul-
tery with her already in his heart.
29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it
out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for
thee, that one of thy members should perish, and
not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off,
and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee
that one of thy members should perish, and not
that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away
his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put

* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† *Greeke, lying.*
* Mar. 8. 50. luk. 14. 34
* Mar. 4. 21. luk 8. 16. & 11
‖ *The word is* modius, *which signifieth a measure containing about a peck.*
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iam. 2. 10.
‖ *Or, by them of* olim, *that is,*
* Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17
* Luke 12. 58. prou. 25. 9
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47.
‖ *Or, doe cause that to offend.*
* Deut. 24. 1. luk. 16. 18. 1 cor. 7. 10

away

Rhetorick. 49.

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

* Exod. 20.7. Leu.19. 12.deut. 5.11. 33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole, neither by Hierusalem, for it is the City of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iames 5.12. * Exod. 21.24. Leu.24. 20.deu. 19.21. * Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1. cor. 6.7. * Dent. 15.8. * Leuit. 19.18. * Luke 6.27. * Luke 23.34. actes 7.60. * Luke 6.32.

37 * But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more than these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleese them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which vitperously vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke 6.32. 46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee laid vp, 24 Of seruing God and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

* Rom. 12.8.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray vse not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale:

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse!

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke: nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meate? and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What

or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall
we be clothed?
(For after all these things doe the Gentiles
) For your heauenly Father knoweth that ye
of all these things.
But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his
wisnesse, and all these things shall be added
you.
Take therefore no thought for the morrow:
morrow shall take thought for the things
ise: sufficient vnto the day is the euill
of.

CHAP. VII.

*Christ ending his Sermon in the mount, reproo-
judgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy
to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter
the strait gate 15 To beware of false pro-
21 Not to be hearers but doers of the word,
houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the*

Colo. 3.25.

not, that ye be not iudged.
For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall
dged: * and with what measure ye mete, it
be measured to you againe.
And why beholdest thou the mote that is in
brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that
thine owne eye? John. 8.7.10.
Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me
the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a
is in thine owne eye?
Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of
owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to
the mote out of thy brothers eye.
¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs,
cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they
ple them vnder their feet, and turne againe
you.
¶ Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye
finde: knocke, and it shal be opened vnto you.
For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he
seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it
be opened.
Or what man is there of you, whom if his son
bread, will he giue him a stone?
Or if he aske a fish, wil he giue him a serpent?
If ye then being euill, know how to giue good
vnto your children, how much more shall your
which is in heauen, giue good things to
that aske him? Eccles. 13.19.
Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would
men should doe to you, do ye euen so to them:
this is the Law and the Prophets. 1 Iohn. 4.3.
¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the
, and broad is the way that leadeth to destru-
and many there be which goe in thereat:
Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the
which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that
it.
¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you
sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening
.
Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men
grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?
Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good
but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.
A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit,
can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
* Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good
is hewen downe, and cast into the fire:
Wherfore by their fruits ye shall know them.
¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord,
shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but
he that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?
23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you, * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8.
24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.
25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. * Marke 1.22. luke 4.32.
29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.
2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Marke 1.40. luke 5.12.
3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.
4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4.
5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, * Luke 7.1.
6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.
7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.
8 The Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.
10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said, to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:
12 But the children of the kingdome shall bee cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto

Rom. 7.15.19. Iohn. 13.15. Ec. 8.32. Deut. 30.15. 19.
Saml. 19.4. Rom. 2.13.15. Ia. 2.20. 8.18. Eccles. 27.
Prov. 24.29. Tob. 4.15.

three. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Marke 1.29.luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Marke 1.32.luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with diuels: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. Esa.53.4. 1.pet.2. 24.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

Marke 4.37.luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

Marke 5.1.luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

Mar. 5. 7. Mar. 5. 9. Luke 8. 32. 31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed, and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him, and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come when the Bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloath vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine Ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment:

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid

...kned, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to
...ter.
...For when the people were put forth, he went
...and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.
...And the fame hereof went abroad into all
...that land.

...And when Iesus departed thence, two blind
...men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne
...of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

...And when he was come into the house, the
...blind came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them,
...Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said
...vnto him, Yea Lord.

...Then touched he their eyes, saying, According
...vnto your faith be it vnto you.

...And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

...But they, when they were departed, spread abroad the same in all that countrey.

...* As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

...And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

...But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

...* And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

...† But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe haue no shepherd.

...Then saith he vnto his Disciples, * The harueste truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueste, that he will send forth labourers into his harueste.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them in their persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to whatsoeuine shew.

...* And when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power † against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

...Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother: Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

...Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Lebeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

...Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

...These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

...* But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

...And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

...Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

...† Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses;

...Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

...* And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

...And when ye come into an house, salute it.

...And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

...* And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

...Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

...* Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and † harmelesse as doues.

...But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

...And yee shall be brought before gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

...* But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

...For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

...* And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe, and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

...And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

...But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

...* The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

...It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: if they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

...Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

...What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

...* And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

...Are not two sparrowes sold for a † farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

...* But the very haires of your head are all numbered.

...Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

...* Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

...* But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

...* Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

...For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father: and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

...And

* Marke 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
* Luke 10.3.
† Or, simple.
* Marke 13.11. Luke 12.11.
* Luke 21.16. Psalm. 3. 2 Tim. 3.
* Marke 13.13. Luke 21. Psalm. 22. Or, end, or finish. 28. 10. & 24.
* Luke 6. 40. Iohn 15.16. 5. & 7.7.
* Marke 4.22. Luke 8.17. & 12.2.
* Luke 12.4.
† It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Romane penny. Ps. Sam. 14.11. Acts 27.34.
* Luke 12.8.
* Marke. 8.38. Luke 9.26. 2 tim. 2.12.
* Luke 12.51.
* Mic. 7.6.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

*Luke 14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. Mar. 8.34. Luk. 9.23. 38 *And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Iohn 12.25. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Luke 10.16. Ioh. 13.20 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Marke 9.41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple. 28 Hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe, and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

*Isa.35.6 5 *The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Isa.61.1 6 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet:

*Mal.3.1 10 For this is hee of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luke 16.16. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust vse.* 13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

*Mal.4.5 *Luke 7.31. 15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners. But wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began hee to vpbraide the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agone in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue been done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, than for thee.

25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: & no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and hee to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart, *and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules. *Iohn 13.34.*

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. He healeth the man possessed, that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be giuen for idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnbeliefe of them that seeke after a signe, 49 and declareth who are his mother, sister, and brother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not Lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the *Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowne what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet.

18 * Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city, or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shal then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: & an euill man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement. wisdom. 4. 20.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. ps. 141. 3.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. prov. 18. 21. * Chap. 16. 1. luke 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22.

39 But hee answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the whales belly, so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Ionah 1. 17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Ionah 3. 5.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. King. 10. 1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11. 24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, hee findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Marke 3. 31. luke 8. 20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed: 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the drawnet cast into the Sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countrey men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the Sea side. * Mar. 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore,

So old Bible margeal.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went foorth to sow.
4 And when hee sowed, some *seed* fell by the waies side, & the foules came & deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: & the thornes sprang vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, least at any time they should see with their eyes and heare with their ears, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therfore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the haruest: and in the time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke, and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the Parable of the tares of the field.
37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world, The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill: * The haruest is the end of the world: And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity,
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:

* Luke 8.4
* Chap. 25.29.
* Esa. 6.9. mar. 4.12 luk. 8.10. ioh. 12. 40. actes. 28.26. rom. 11.8
* Luke 10.24.

there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him; Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome and these mighty workes?
55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his sisters, Are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him, But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.
58 And hee did not many mighty workes there because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desart place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist; hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the King was sory; neuerthelesse, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damosell: and she brought it to her mother.
12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went, and told Iesus.
13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues vitaile.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eat.
17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray; * and when the euening was come, he was there alone: * Marke 6.46. * Iohn 6.16.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me. ‖ Or, strong.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret. * Marke 6.53.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased.
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 Hee healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus, Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, * Marke 7.1.
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exod. 20.12. deu.5.16
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father

* Exod. 21.17. father and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
Leu.20.9. prou.20. 20. 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,
* Marke 7.11,12. 6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esayas prophesie of you, saying,
* Isaiah 29.14. 8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from mee.
9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.
* Marke 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
* Iohn 15.2. 13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
* Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blind lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Marke 7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?
17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.
* Gen.8.5 & 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into
* Marke 7.24. the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.
* Chap. 10.6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.
26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
* Marke 7.31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
* Isa.35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them;
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.
35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground
36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.
38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children
39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 the peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foretelleth his death, 23 reproueth Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.
2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.
8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?
9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees
13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Ce

Rhetorick. 4

...re Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man am?
14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist: some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: For flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.
19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and bee raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned and said vnto Peter; Get thee behind me Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God but those that be of men.
24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, It is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 * While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them: and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eies, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.
10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?
11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,
15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the Deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.
19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.
21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.12

* Marke 9.17. luk 9.38.

* Luke 17.6.

* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31 Iu. 9.44.

‖ Called in the Originall, Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence, after ten pence is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings six pence, after fiue shillings the ounce

* Marke 9.33. luk 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 19.14. 1 cor. 14.20.

3 And said Verely I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

* Mar. 9. 42. Luke 17.1,2.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.43.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euer lasting fire.

9 And if thine eie offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather then hauing two eies to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 19.10.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Leuit. 19.17. Luk. 17.3.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Deu. 19. 15. ioh. 8.17 2 cor. 13.1 Heb. 10.28.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

* 1 Cor. 5.9. 2 thess. 3.14.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publicane.

* Iohn 20.23. 2 cor. 5.4.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 17.4.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times; but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

A talent is 750 ounces of siluer, which after five shillings the ounce is 187.l. 10.s.

25 But for as much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and to he him by the throat, saying, pay me that thou owest

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done: they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth why marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children. 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine euerlasting life: 20 how he is perfect: 23 teacheth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiseth reward vnto those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writting of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 Be

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, why callest thou mee good? There is none good, but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me. Rhetorick. 49.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning, to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixt and ninth houre and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto thē, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmurred against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus goeing vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mock and to scoutge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them. Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren,

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerci

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after flue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.*

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

* Chap. 19.30.

* Marke 10.32. luk. 18.31

* Iohn. 8.32.

* Marke. 10.33.

* Luke 22.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Marke 10.46. Luke.18. 35. 29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still and called them, and said, What will ye, that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebukith them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, 39 slaw such as were sent vnto them.

*Marke. 11.1. Luke 19.29. AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway hee will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying

*Isaiah. 62.11. Zach.9.9. Iohn12.15 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

*Marke. 11.2. 6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest:

*Marke 11.15. Luke.19. 45. Iohn. 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

*Isa.56.7 *Ier.7.11 Marke11. 17. Luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, it is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And sayd vnto him, Heares thou what these say? and Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figtree on the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow in thee hence forward, for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they maruelled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done to the* figtree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * and when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward, he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him the first. Iesus said vnto them Verily I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a vineyard and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and ... and killed another, and stoned another.
Againe, hee sent other seruants, more then the ... and they did vnto them likewise.
But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, ..., They will reuerence my sonne.
But when the husbandmen saw the son, they among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let ... him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.
And they caught him, and cast him out of the ... and slew him.
When the Lord therefore of the vineyard com... what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy ... wicked men, and will let out his vineyard ... other husbandmen, which shall render him ... in their seasons.
Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read ... Scriptures, The stone which the builders re... the same is become the head of the corner? ... the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in ... eyes.
Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of ... shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation ... foorth the fruits thereof.
And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall ... broken; but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will ... him to powder.
And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees ... heard his parables, they perceiued that hee ... of them.
But when they sought to lay hands on him, they ... the multitude, because they tooke him for a ...

CHAP. XXII.

The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne. The vocation of the Gentiles 12 The punishment ... that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tri... ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth ... Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the ... which is the first & great commandement: ... poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

And Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them ... againe by parables, and said,
The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a cer... King which made a marriage for his sonne,
And sent foorth his seruants to call them that ... bidden to the wedding, and they would not ...
Againe he sent forth other seruants saying, Tell ... which are bidden, Behold I haue prepared ... dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and ... things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
But they made light of it, & went their wayes, ... his farme, another to his merchandise:
And the remnant tooke his seruants, and in... them spitefully, and slew them.
But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was ... and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed ... murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.
Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ... but they which were bidden were not wor...
Goe ye therefore into the highwayes and as ... as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
So those seruants went out into the high ... and gathered together all as many as they ... both bad and good, and the wedding was ... with ghests.
¶ And when the King came in to see the ... hee saw there a man which had not on a ... garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. *Chap. 20.26.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell how they might intangle him in his talke. *Marke 12.13. luke 20.20.
16 And they sent out vnto him, their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, We know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money; and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny. ‖ *In value seuen pence halfe penny, cha. 20. 2.*
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? ‖ *Or, inscription.*
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way. *Rom. 13.7.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces. *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, *Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, if a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. *Actes 23.8.
25 Now there were with vs, seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother. *Deut. 25.5.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman dyed also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. Isa. 12.2
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3.6.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. Luk. 11.52. *Marke. 12.28.
35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. * Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Leuie. 19.18.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

*Marke 12.35. Luke.20. 41.

41 ¶ * Alſo while the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? they ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, how then doeth Danid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

*Pſal. 110.1.

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote ſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees.* 5 *His Diſciples muſt beware of their ambition:* 13 *Hee denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe.* 34 *and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.*

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe; but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacterics, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 * And loue the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts, and the cheife ſeates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be ye not called Rabbi, for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be yee called Maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

12 * And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is [or, a debter, or bound.] guilty.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tythe of mint, and anniſe, and cummin, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, Mercy, and Faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which Is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within ful of dead mens bones & of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe you build the tombes of the Propheets, and garniſh the ſepulchers of the righteous,

30 and ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers! How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell? *Iſa.66.*

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Propheets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ye ſhall ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, all theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſeene me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple.* 3 *What, and how great calamities ſhall be in it:* 29 *The ſignes of his comming to iudgement.* 36 *And becauſe that day and houre is vncertaine,* 42 *we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our Maſters comming.*

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came to him, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple.

*Marke 12.38. Luke.11.43 *Iam.5.1. *Mal.1.6.

*Luke. 14.11.& 18.14.

*Luke 11.52.

*Marke 12.40. Luke.20. 47.

Ezra. 1. & 2. 2. Chr. 23. Luke. 21. 10. Iſa. 56. & 61. Pſa. 22. 12 to end. Pſal. 41. 10. 16. Matt. 10. 16. 22.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be here one stone vpon another, that shall not be thrown downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these* things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. Gal. 4. 16.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that gine sucke in those dayes,

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was since the beginning of the world to this time, nor euer shalbe.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sun be darkned, and the Moone shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu. 1. 7

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other. *1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 thess. 4. 16.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh: ‖ *Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.*

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. * Marke 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke. * Gen. 7. Iu. 17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. * Marke 13. 35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12. 39. 1 thes. 5. 2 reu 16. 15.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12. 42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delaieth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins: 14 and of the talents: 31 also the description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oile with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a crye made, Behold the Bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are | gone out.

Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, least there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroome came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24. 42. mar. 13.33

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 19.12.

14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauelling into a far countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

| *A talent is 287 pounds ten shillings, chap. 18.24.*

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying; Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: Behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few thing, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou are an hard man; reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him that hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25 luk.8.18.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goates,

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee, or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not; sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. Christ eateth the Passeouer, 26 instituteth his Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and is betrayed with a kisse. 57 is carried to Caiaphas. 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the Palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast day, least there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meate.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste.

...For this ointment might haue beene sold for ...ch, and giuen to the poore.
...When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, ...y trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought ...good worke vpon me.
...For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but ...e haue not alwaies. *Iohn.12.8.*
...For in that shee hath powred this ointment ...my body, she did it for my buriall.
...Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Go...spell shall be preached in the whole world, there ...also this, that this woman hath done, be told ...a memoriall of her.
...¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscа...riot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
...And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, ...and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they cove...nanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.
...And from that time, he sought opportunitie ...to betray him.
...¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleau...ened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vn...to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee ...to eate the Passeouer?
...And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, ...and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at ...hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with ...my Disciples.
...And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed ...them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
...Now when the euen was come, he sate downe ...with the twelue.
...And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vn...to you, that one of you shall betray me.
...And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and be...gan euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is ...it I?
...And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth ...his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray ...me.
...The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of ...him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of ...man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man ...if he had not been borne.
...Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, ...and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou ...hast said.
...¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke ...bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to ...the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.
...And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ...gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
...For this is my blood of the new Testament, ...which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
...But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hence...forth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when ...I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
...And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they ...went out into the mount of Oliues.
...Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall bee ...offended because of me this night: for it is writ...ten, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of ...the flock shall be scattered abroad.
...But after I am risen againe, * I will go before ...you into Galilee.
...Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though ...all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will ...I neuer be offended.
...Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, ...that this night, before the cocke crow, thou shalt de...nie me thrice.
...Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. * Marke 14.32. luke 22. 39.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeede is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time & prayed, saying, O my Father if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will bee done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas, one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Marke 14.43. luke. 22. 47. iohn 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. * Gene. 9.6. reuel. 13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shal the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Isa. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled: * Lam. 4.20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Marke 14.53. luke 22. 54. iohn 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 26.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10. 65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

*Esay. 1.6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. Iuke 22. 56.Iohn. 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into ‡ porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse, and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate, admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified. 40 reuiled. 50 dieth and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1.luke 22.66. Iohn.18. 28. WHen the morning was come, *all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the Potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 ¶ Now at *that* Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all say vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,

acts. 1. 18.

mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, smote him on the head.
And after that they had mocked him, they the robe off from him, and put his owne rai- on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
* And as they came out, they found a man of ene, Simon by name: him they compelled to his crosse. Cosdom. 2. 19. 20.
* And when they were come vnto a place cal- Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee ld not drinke.
And they crucified him, and parted his gar- s, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled ich was spoken by the Prophet: * They parted garments among them, and vpon my vesture they cast lots.
And sitting downe, they watched him there:
And set vp ouer his head his accusation writ- THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF E IEWES.
Then were there two theeues crucified with one on the right hand, & another on the left.
¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wag- their heads,
And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, uildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou e Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, the Scribes and Elde said,
He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If be the King of Israel, let him now come downe the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
* He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now e will haue him: for hee said, I am the Son God.
The theeues also which were crucified with cast the same in his teeth.
Now from the sixth houre there was darke- ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is y, * My God, my God, why hast ÿ forsaken me?
Some of them that stood there, when they d that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
And straightway one of them ran, and tooke, nge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it reed, and gaue him to drinke.
The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias come to saue him.
¶ Iesus when hee had cryed againe with a voice, yeelded vp the ghost.
And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent aine, from the top to the bottome, and the h did quake, and the rockes rent:
And the graues were opened, and many bo- of Saints which slept, arose,
And came out of the graues after his resurre- , and went into the holy city, and appeared many.
Now when the Centurion, and they that were him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and things that were done they feared greatly, say- Truely this was the Sonne of God.
And many women were there (beholding a- off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, mi- ing vnto him.
Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Ma- mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of dees children,

57 * When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: * Marke 15.42. luke 23. 50. iohn 19.38.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to bee deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloath,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he tolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate.
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer, said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre. * Marke 16.1. iohn 20.1.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. *Or, had beene.*
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not heare; for he is risen as hee said: Come, see the place were the Lord lay
7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests, all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: & lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

Rhotorish. 49.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized. 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, 21 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3.1

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. Ioh. 1. 23

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

*Matth. 3. 1.

5 *And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Or, vnto

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild hony,

*Matth. 3. 5.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

*Matth. 3. 4.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

*Matth. 3. 13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vp on him.

‖ Or, clouen or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

*Matth. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God:

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the diuels to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Luk. 2.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throw-
out all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching
him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto
him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth
his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I
will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the
leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and soone thrust
him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to
any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the
Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which
Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it
much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch
that Iesus could no more openly enter into the ci-
tie, but was without in desart places: and they
came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after
some dayes, and it was noised that he was in
the house,

2 And straightway many were gathered toge-
ther, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue
them, no not so much as about the doore: and hee
preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of
the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him
for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he
was: and when they had broken it vp, they let
downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the
sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting
there, and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies?
Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his
spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he
said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your
hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the
palsie, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee? or to say, Arise
and take vp thy bed, and walke.

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man
hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith
to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and
goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed,
and went forth before them all, insomuch that they
were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee
never saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went foorth againe by the Sea side,
and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee
taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne
of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custome, and
said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and fol-
lowed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at
meate in his house, many publicanes and sinners sate
also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for
there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him
eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his
Disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh
with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them,
They that are whole haue no need of the Physician,
but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righ-
teous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Phari-
sees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, *Matth.
Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Phari- 9.14.
sees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? Luke 5.33

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children
of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome
is with them? As long as they haue the Bride-
groome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bride-
groome shall be taken away from them, and then
shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on
an old garment: else the new piece that filled it
vp taketh away from the old, and the rent is made
worse. *Or, raw or vnwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bot-
tels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and
the wine is spilled, and the bottels will bee mar-
red: but new wine must bee put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through *Matth.
the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples 12.1.
began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold,
why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not
lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read
what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an
hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the
dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the
Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the
Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was
made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of
the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, *Matth.
and there was a man there which had a wi- 12.9.
thered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would
heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might ac-
cuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the wi-
thered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe
good on the Sabbath daies, or to doe euill? to saue
life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them
with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of
their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth
thine hand: And he stretched it out, and his hand
was restored whole as the other. *Or, blindnesse*

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straight-
way tooke counsell with the Herodians against
him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

* Matth. 10.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should bee with him: and that he might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder:)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

* Matth. 12.31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the vnderstanding thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly.* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.*

AND * hee began againe to teach by the Sea side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Harken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choake it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeelde fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And * he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choake the word, & it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground: such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

10 olds Bibl. marg.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the Kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard-seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake he the Word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
35 * And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a lond voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion, for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountains a great herd of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the City, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an Issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest

the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who tou hed mee?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

Matth. 13.54. AND he went out from thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

*Ioh. 4.44 *Matth. 9.35. luke 13.22.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the soune of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

*Mat 10.1

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe, * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶* And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely; no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing. Mat. 10.9 But here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for nee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell. Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King and asked saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, hee would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately,

Luk. 10.1 · Eccl. 9. 4.9.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together [illegible] him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ penny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided hee among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And strait way hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had been a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure and woudred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardned.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 & one that was deafe & stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fist: Theophilact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands? ‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an halfe.*

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men. ‖ *Or, leds.* *Esay. 29.13 mat. 15.8.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said; That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, *Gen. 6.5 & 8.21.

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eie, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: *Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

Matth. 15.31. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue [no] man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

For, Gentile, 26 (The woman was a [Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that hee would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples, to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few [small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen ye baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beseech him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I see walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out and his Disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples saying vnto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked

Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things
be of God, but the things that be of men.
24 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto
him with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them,
Whosoeuer wil come after me, let him deny him-
selfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it;
and whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and
the Gospels, the same shall saue it.
26 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine
the whole world, and lose his owne soule?
Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his
soul?
27 Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of
me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull
generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be
ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Fa-
ther with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured. 11 *Hee instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias:* 14 *casteth forth a dumb and deafe spirit.* 30 *Foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *reproueth his Disciples vanitie:* 38 *bidding them not to prohibite straungers from casting out deuils in his name, for they are not against them, nor to giue offence to any of his flocke.*

1 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you,
that there be some of them that stand here,
which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene
the kingdome of God come with power.
2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with
him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them
into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and
he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding
white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white
them.
4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with
Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Ma-
ster, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make
three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses,
and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say, for they were
sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed
them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying,
This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.
8 And suddenly when they had looked round
about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only
with themselues.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine
he charged them that they should tell no man what
things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were
risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselues,
questioning one with another, what the rising
from the dead should meane.
11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the
Scribes, that Elias must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, Elias verely
commeth first, and restoreth all things, * and how
it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must
suffer many things, and be set at nought.
13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come,
and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they li-
sted, as it is written of him.
14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a
great multitude about them, and the Scribes que-
stioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they be-
held him, were greatly amazed, and running to him
saluted him.
16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye
with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered, and said,
Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which
hath a dumbe spirit;
18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.
20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.
22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and help vs.
23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.
24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.
25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuketh the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.
31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.
33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?
34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.
36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,
37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.
38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbad him, because he followeth not vs.
39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

Or, among your selues.

Or, doth.

Or, him.

*Matth. 17.22.

*Matth. 18.1.

*Luke 9.49.

*1. Cor. 12.3.

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 *For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones, that believe in mee, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 *And if thy hand ‖offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, *and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Matth. 5.13. 50 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters, to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND *he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adulterie.

13 ¶ *And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Do not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Speak not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they which haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 *But many that are first shall be last: and the last first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ *

51 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him: What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and answereth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say yee that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord,

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 *And seeing a figtree afar off, hauing leaues, *Matth. 21. 19.* he came, if haply, he might find any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus *Matth. went into the Temple, and began to cast out them 21. 12.* that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, The house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning as they passed by, they *Matth. saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes. 21. 19.*

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. *‖ Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *Matth. 7. 7.* them, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when yee stand praying, *forgiue, if *Matth. yee haue ought against any: that your Father also 6. 14.* which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Matth. 21. 23. 27 ¶And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I ‖Or, thing will also aske of you one ‖question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He auoucheth the suare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribut to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resoluth the Scribe, who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hipocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites about all.

*Matth. 21. 33. AND *hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among? themselues, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal. 118. 10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and *Matth. 22. 15. went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman dyed also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While hee taught

ple in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid therefore himself calleth him Lord, whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his Doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to go in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shewe make long Prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 5 Prefigurations for the Gospel: to shun the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great miseries shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre of iudging knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to eache one particularly by death.

1 AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him prinately;

4 *Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needes be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues shall ye be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought afore hand, what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother, to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. Mat. 10 24

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued. Luk 21

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaine: *Matth. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garmente.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo here is Christ, or lo he is there: beleeue him not. *Matth. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. *Matth. 24.29.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verily I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. Rom. 8.11

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father. Ioel. 3. 12 Zach. 14. 7 Reuel. 3.3

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch: 1 Thes. 4. 16. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 10 1 Cor. 15. 52 Reuel. 3. 3. 16. 15 7. 9. 22. 7. 12. 20

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning,)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch!

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his Master for money.* 12 *Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples:* 22 *after the Passouer prepared, eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 26 *acclareth also the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden.* 53 *falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them.* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

*Matth. 26.2. AFter two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day: least there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6 3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster box of ointement of ‖spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖Or, pure Nard, or liquid Nard. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then ‖See Mat. 18.28. three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whensoeuer you will, you may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwaies.

8 Shee hath done what shee could, shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26.17. ‖Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me shall betray mee.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had neuer been borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready: but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp let vs goe, Lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, came Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate,* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the man theyr Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confessedly the centurion to be the Sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straitway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marualled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them, one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him. Luke 23. 26. Iohn 19. 17.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. * Matth. 27. Luke 23.

21 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them what euery man should take.

25 And

5 ¶ And they laid their hands, on him and
6 him.
7 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword,
8 smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off
9 his eare.
10 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are
11 ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and
12 staues to take me?
13 I was daily with you in the Temple, teach-
14 ing, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must
15 be fulfilled.
16 And they all forsooke him and fled.
17 And there followed him a certaine young man,
18 hauing linnen cloth cast about his naked body,
19 and the young men laid hold on him.
20 And he left the linnen cloth and fled from
21 them naked.
22 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest,
23 and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests,
24 and the Elders, and the Scribes.
25 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into
26 the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the
27 seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.
28 ¶ And the chiefe Priests, and all the Counsell,
29 sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to
30 death, and found none.
31 For many bare false witnesse against him, but
32 their witnesse agreed not together.
33 And there arose certaine, and bare false wit-
34 nesse against him, saying, [illegible]
35 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple
36 that is made with hands, and within three dayes I
37 will build another made without hands.
38 But neither so did their witnesse agree to-
39 gether.
40 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and
41 asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What
42 is it which these witnesse against thee?
43 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.
44 Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto
45 him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?
46 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the
47 Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power,
48 and comming in the clouds of heauen.
49 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and
50 said, What need we any further witnesse?
51 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye?
52 And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
53 And some began to spit at him, and to couer
54 his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him,
55 Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with
56 the palmes of their hands.
57 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace,
58 there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:
59 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe,
60 she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast
61 with Iesus of Nazareth.
62 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither
63 vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out
64 into the porch, and the cocke crew.
65 And a maide saw him againe, and began to
66 say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
67 And he denied it againe. And a little after,
68 they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou
69 art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy
70 speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*,
72 I know not this man of whom ye speake.
73 ¶ And the second time the cocke crew. And
74 Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto
75 him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny
76 me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

* Esa. 53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests, mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matt. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the son of God.

40 There were also women looking on a far off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Luke 8. 3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

* Matth. 27. 57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate merueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth ry Magdalene: 12 to two going into the co 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth to preach the Gospel: 19 & ascendeth into h

AND when the Sabath was past, Mary Ma lene, and Mary the mother of Iames, an lome, had bought sweet spices; that they come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the fi of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre, rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues Who sha vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepul

4 (And when they looked they saw th stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they young man sitting on the right side, clothed long white garment: and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighte seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified risen, he is not here: behold the place where laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, an ter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, shall yee see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled fro Sepulchre, for they trembled and were an neither said they any thing to any man, for were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the fi of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Ma lene, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he aliue and had beene seene of her, beleeued no

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another f * vnto two of them as they walked, and went the countrey:

13 And they went and told it vnto the re neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the el as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart because beleeued not them which had seene him after was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall b ued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall bee da

17 And these signes shall follow them that leeue: * In my Name shall they cast out de * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they d any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall reco

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth and preached e where, the Lord working with them, * and co ming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ TH

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The nativity of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good vnto me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angell, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marualled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elisabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espowsed to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, thou that art highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, and said, Blessed are thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

Gen. 3.15.

Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, See v. 30.

* Isa. 7.14 mat. 1.21.

* Dan. 7. 14. micha 4. 7.

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeueth, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from hencefoorth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

* Isa. 51. 9. * Psal. 33. 10.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

* Psal. 34. 10.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Iere. 31. 3, 20.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

* Psal. 132. 10. Gen. 17. 19

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but hee shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they ỹ had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

* Psal. 132. 18.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

* Ier. 23. 5 & 30. 9

71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

* Gene. 22. 16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Pro[illegible] of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the [illegible] of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his [illegible]ple, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, [illegible] by the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited [illegible]

79 To giue light to them that sit in darke[illegible] and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet [illegible] the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed stro[illegible] spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day o[illegible] shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Emp[illegible] The natiuity of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth [illegible] the sheapheards, 13 Many sing praises to Go[illegible] it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified [illegible] Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ, 42 Wh[illegible] creaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Te[illegible] with the doctors, 51 and is obedient vnto hi[illegible] rents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that [illegible] went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, [illegible] all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when C[illegible]nius was geuernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one int[illegible] owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee o[illegible] the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, * vnto the ci[illegible] Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem, (becaus[illegible] was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wif[illegible]ing great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were ther[illegible] dayes were accomplished, that she should be de[illegible]red.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne S[illegible] and wrapped him in swadling clothes and laid [illegible] in a manger, because there was no roome for [illegible] in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey [illegible]heards abiding in the field, keeping watch [illegible] their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came [illegible] them, and the glory of the Lord shone round a[illegible] them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare no[illegible] behold, I bring you good tidings of great [illegible] which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the ci[illegible] Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee [illegible] finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, [illegible] in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with ỹ Angel a [illegible]titude of ỹ heauenly hoste praising God, & sa[illegible]

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on [illegible] peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were [illegible] away from them into heauen, the shepheards [illegible] one to another. Let vs now goe euen vnto Be[illegible]hem, & see this thing which is come to passe, w[illegible] the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found [illegible] and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made kn[illegible] abroad the saying which was told them concer[illegible] this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at [illegible] things which were told them by the shephear[illegible]

So ye old Bible margent why the vergin Mary is call'd the Queen of Heaven Ier. 7. 18. & 44. 19.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord; a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon; § and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy Word,

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galile, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee sought mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were in ‖expectation, and all men ‖muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrach being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo ‖ing baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Wich was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt. 13 He ouercommeth the deuill, 14 beginneth to preach. The people of Nazaret bad mine his gracious words. 33 hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill. 38 Symons mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from thence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

*Or, put no miſ-vſe to earth.
‖Or, allowance.
*Or, in priſon.
‖Or, by the ſonne, or adulterie.
*Matth. 3.11.
*Matth. 14.3.
*Matth. 3.13.

ry And he taught in their Synagogues, being
orified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had
ene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went
to the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood
p for to reade. Iuan. 2.27.30.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke
the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the
ooke, he found the place where it was written,

18 ¶ The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because
e hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the
oore: he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted,
preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recoue-
ing of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them
at are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it a-
ine to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes
all them that were in the Synagogue, were fa-
ed on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them; This day is
is Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at
e gracious words which proceeded out of his
outh. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them; Ye will surely say vn-
o me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe;
whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum,
o also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No *Pro-
het is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes
ere in Israel in the dayes of Elias when the hea-
en was shut vp three yeres and six moneths: when
reat famine was throwout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue
nto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that
as a widow.

27 * And many leapers were in Israel in the time
Eliæus the Prophet: and none of them was
leansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they
eard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie,
nd led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon
eir city was built) that they might cast him
wne headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went
s way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of
alilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for
s word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man
hich had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed
out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe
th thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to
estroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One
f God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
ace, and come out of him. And when the deuill
ad throwne him in the midst, hee came out of him,
nd hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among
emselues, saying, What a word is this? for with
uthority and power he commandeth the vncleane
irits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place
the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and
ent into Simons house: and Simons wiues mo-
ther was taken with a great feuer, and they besought
him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer;
and it left her. And immediately shee arose, and
ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ And when the Sunne was setting, all they
that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought
them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one
of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying
out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.
And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake:
for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went
into a desart place: and the people sought him,
and came vnto him, and staied him that he should
not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the
Kingdome of God to other Cities also: for there-
fore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship.
4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how
he will make him and his partners fishers of
men: 12 Cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the
wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie.
27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth
with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34
Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the A-
postles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint
hearted and weake Disciples to old bottels, and
worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pres-
sed vpon him to heare the Word of God, he
stood by the lake of Genesareth

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but
the fishermen were gone out of them, and were wa-
shing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was
Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a
little from the land: and he sate downe and taught
the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto
Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe
your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master,
we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken no-
thing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe
the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a
great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which
were in the other ship, that they should come and
helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships,
so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at
Iesus feet, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull
man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were
with him, at the draught of the fishes which they
had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of
Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And
Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth
thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to
land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a cer-
taine city, behold, a man full of leprosie who seeing
Iesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord,
if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

* Marke 1.34. *Or, so say that they knew him to bee Christ.*

* Matt. 4.18. Iohn 21.11.

* Matt. 8.2.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a Testimony vnto them.

15 But so much ye more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees & Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

* Matt. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

* Matt. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicans and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phisician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matt. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise then both the new maketh a re[illegible] and the piece that was *taken* out of the new [illegible] greeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old b[illegible]tels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, a[illegible] be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new botte[illegible] and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, stra[illegible] way desireth new: for he saith, The old is bette[illegible]

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ repoueth the Pharisees blindnesse ab[illegible] the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, r[illegible]son, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles [illegible] healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his [illegible] before the people, of blessings, and curses: 27 h[illegible] we must loue our enemies: 46 and [illegible] ence of good workes to the hearing of the Word [illegible] in the euill day of temptation wee fall, like a h[illegible] built vpon the face of the earth without any fo[illegible]dation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabb[illegible] after the first, that hee went thorow the cor[illegible] fields: and his Disciples plucked the eares of cor[illegible] and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto th[illegible] Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe [illegible] the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye [illegible] read so much as this what Dauid did, when hi[illegible] selfe was an hungred, & they which were with hi[illegible]

4 How he went into the house of God, and [illegible] take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also [illegible] them that were with him, which is is not lawf[illegible] to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of [illegible] is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another S[illegible]bath, that hee entred into the Synagogue [illegible] taught: and there was a man whose right hand [illegible] withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched h[illegible] whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: [illegible] they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the[illegible] which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and st[illegible] foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foo[illegible]

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you [illegible] thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to [illegible] good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy[illegible]

10 And looking round about vpon them all, [illegible] said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. A[illegible] he did so: and his hand was restored whole as [illegible] other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, [illegible] communed one with another what they might [illegible] to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that [illegible] went out into a mountaine to pray, and contin[illegible] all night, in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him [illegible] Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue; whom [illegible] he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) [illegible] Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip [illegible] Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of [illegible]phens, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iu[illegible] Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stoo[illegible] the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, a[illegible]

multitude of people out of all Iudea and Jerusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed their diseases,

And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

¶ And he lifted vp his eies on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God.

Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their companie*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake. Ps. 21.17.

Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold your reward is great in heauen; for in the same maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

* But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

* Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now, for yee shall mourne and weepe.

Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightefully vse you.

* And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

* And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. Prov. 24.29

* For if ye loue them which loue you; what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe the same.

* And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

Be ye therefore mercifulll, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

And he spake a parable vnto them; * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

* The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but the one that is perfect, shalbe as his Master.

* And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eie; when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eie.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 20

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. and when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Johns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sins, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith & repentance

NOw when he had ended all his sayings, in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat. 8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this;

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he maruelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, coffin

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went out thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. *Math. 11.2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in the same houre hee cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and liue delicately, are in Kings courts

26 But what went ye out for to see? a Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 ¶ But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselues

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? *Matth. 11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue known who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty. ‖ Or, pence

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody sue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout euery city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

3 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moysture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the Kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the Word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but seeteth it on a Candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matt. 8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the City, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a lond voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, Thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill ineo the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, & entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the City, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole City, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him, for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: * Matt. 9.18.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ * And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisicians, neither could be healed of any.

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished; but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, fortelleth his passion. 23 Proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

Then * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that City, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the City, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place. * Matt. 14.15.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? * Matt. 16.13.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priestes and Scribes, and bee slaine, and be raised the third day. * Matt. 17.22.

23 ¶ * And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me. * Matt. 10.38.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: but whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and loose himselfe, or bee cast away? * Matt. 16.26. mar. 8.3.

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my Words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. * Matt. 10.33.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdome of God. * Matt. 16.28.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: * Matt. 17.1. ‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, & spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three Tubernacles, one

for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that on the next day when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out & he teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me, and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name and wee forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that hee ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner Spirit yee are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Iesus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt, to goe and bury my father. * Matt. 8.21.

60 Iesus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Iesus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty Diſciples, to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come. * Matt. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. * Matt. 9 37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. * Matt. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matt. 10.12.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The Kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin! woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agone repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. * Matt. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell:

16 * He that heareth you heareth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth you deſpiſeth me: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matt. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his Disciples, he said.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matt. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matt. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

‖ See, Matt. 20.2.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And sheweth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, when ye pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and yee shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 * If a son shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

40.52.

ge your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 *The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as yee haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees, for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. *Matth. 23.6,

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer thē, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And hee said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Matth. 23.4. Luke 11.46.

47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your Fathers killed them. *Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely yee beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your Fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation. *Gen. 4.8 2. Chron. 24.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entringin, ye hindred. *Matth. 23.13.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feare of mans fetn publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer careful of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. *Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed: neither hid, that shall not be knowne. *Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shalbe heard in the light, and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe. *Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? [See Matth. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also

*Ma.10. 32.2.tim. 2.12, 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, shall bee denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheməth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shal answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with mee.

14 And hee said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things, which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

†Greeke. doe they require thy soule. 20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matth. 6.25. 22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therfore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are yee better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing, which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not araied like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

For, liue not in carefull suspence. 29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Matth. 6.20. 33 Sell that yee haue, and giue alms, *prouide* yourselues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines bee girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shalbe fiue in one house deuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a shoure, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, yee say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie

ſe, and of the earth? but how is it, that yee doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt paid the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe tree may not ſtand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman. 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall likewiſe perith.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall likewiſe perith.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, & dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the Kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? * Matt. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard-ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three * meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. * See Mat. 13 33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. * Matt. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matt. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall yee begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity. * Matt. 7.23.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. * Matt. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Fox, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, & the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtonneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Hen doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matt. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath. 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the Word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will bee his Diſciples to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable vnto thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and then begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

* Prou. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe: and a recompence be made thee.

* Tob. 1.7 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the *poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt bee bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the Kingdome of God.

* Reuel. 19.9.

* Matth. 22.2. 16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them, I pray thee, haue mee excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

* Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he hath ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, & conſulteth whether hee bee able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, hee ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 * ¶ Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe. 8 Of the piece of ſilver. 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees & Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbors, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ſ peeces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it? 2 Mauia 10.20.

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends, and her neighbors together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and hee ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?
I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make mee as one of thy hired seruants.
And he arose, and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.
And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.
For this my sonne was dead, & is aliue again, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,
And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.
And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.
And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.
And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.
It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

The parable of the vniust Steward. 14 Christ reasoneth with the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees. The rich glutton and Lazarus the begger.

And he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.
And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest bee no longer Steward.
Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.
So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?
And hee said, An hundred ‖measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.
Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖measures of wheat, and he said vnto him, take thy bill and write fourescore.

word here interpreted a measure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteene bushels and a pottle. ‖ *Or, riches.* ‖ *Or, riches.*

8 And the lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.
10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.
11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

‖ *Or, riches.* ‖ *Or, riches.*

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.
15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 *The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.
17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.
18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 11.12.
* Matth. 5.18.
* Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.
20 And there was a certaine beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.
23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:
24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house,
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him: They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went

went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

* Matth. 18.7. THen said hee to the Disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

* Matth. 17. 20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants, we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, * Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

* Leuit. 14.2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ Or, without ward shew. ‖ Or, among you.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The da will come, when yee shall desire to see one of dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out the one part vnder heauen: shineth vnto the ot part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of m be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be iected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so sh it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they marri wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood ca and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of L they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sel they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of S dome, it rained fire and brimstone from hea and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shal it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the ho top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not co downe to take it away: and he that is in the fie let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, sh lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall p serue it.

34 *I tell you in that night there shalbe two m in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall left.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together, t one shalbe taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shalbe in the field, the one shall taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him * Where Lord? and he said vnto them, Wherese ner the body is, thither will the Eagles be gath red together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharis and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chri 18 A ruler that would follow Christ but is hindr by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 a restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this e that men ought * alwayes to pray, and no to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, whic feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduer sary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But after ward he said within himselfe, Though I feare no God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth mee, I wil auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she wearymee.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vnius Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect which cry day and night vnto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily

Neuer

Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhal in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee was very ſorowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. Mat. 19. 16 Luc. 18.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, wee haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging. *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus, who hee was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold. Exo. 6.1 Ro. 2.2

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham. 1.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. *Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fine shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fixe pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the mon, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

*Matth. 25.29.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage & Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, The owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee commeth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders refected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepterst thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he called the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. * Exode 3.6.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe rooms at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites. {See Marke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there bee when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and, the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisedome

which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 * And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the daies of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that yee may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Iewes conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him.* 7 *The Apostles prepare the Passouer.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy Supper,* 21 *couertly foretelleth of the traitour,* 24 *debateth the rest of his Apostles from ambition,* 31 *assureth Peter his faith should not faile, though he should deny him thrice.* 39 *He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood,* 47 *is betrayed with a kisse:* 50 *He healeth Malchus eare,* 54 *is thrice denied of Peter,* 63 *shamefully abused,* 66 *confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.*

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, ¶ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors:

25

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations. *Iohn. 16. 33.*

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, * and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith fayle not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoores, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, but now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying. Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword.

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. *Matth. 26. 57.*

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. *Matth. 25. 69.*

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 27. 1.*

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, ye will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, ye will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. *Marke 14. 62.*

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two theeues are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it. *Matth. 27. 11.*

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods Iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselues.

*Matth. 27.23.

13, ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Matth. 27.32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed, and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 2.19 hos. 10.8. Rom. 6.16.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day thou shalt be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknes ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing thus said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counseller; and he was a good man, and a iust:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citty of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and ointments

ayntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 These report is to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen. Mark. 16. 16. John. 16. 12. 40. Rom. 14. 23. Dan. 13. 3.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the Mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore surlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel; and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

Marke 16. 14.

Or passed to be seene of them.

is nothing so easy to be made [illegible], though no body lead or teach us.

*Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4. *Mar.16. 19.actes 7.9.

49 ¶ *And behold, I send the premise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, Humanity, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen.1.1 *Col.1. 16.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was ẏ light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3.1.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, ẏ all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr. 11.3.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his own, and his owne receined him not.

12 But as many as receined him to them gaue he ‖ power, to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

‖ Or, the right, or priuiledge.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matth. 3.16.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ẏ commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col.1. 19.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

*1.Iohn 4.12. *1.tim. 6.16.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

‖ Or, a Prophet.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Matth. 3.3.

23 *He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse; Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees,

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith; Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After mee commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest vnto Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moses in the Law and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God, ascending and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine. 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeue, because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe vnto them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his Disciples to the mariage.

3 *And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested foorth his glory, and his Disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables.

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not thy Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred ✝ it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. * Matth. 26. 61. & 27. 40.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fortie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn, concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marueil not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, From aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but cannot tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse. ✝ Iohn 3.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things.

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: Euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21. 9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. * 1. Iohn 4. 9.

17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne * Chap. 12. 47.

condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reprooued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bearedst witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7, 34. † Heb. 5.4

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖ Or, take vnto himself.

28 Ye your selues beare mee witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1.20

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of ‖ the bridegroomes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

‖ Or, his.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

* Rom. 3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11.27. * Heb. 2.4. † Iohn 5.10.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueil. 31 Hee declareth to them his meate to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phrisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more Disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his Disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needes goe through Samaria.

5 Then came he to a citty of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. and 48.22. † Ioh. 14. 3.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, † that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.
36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.
37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.
38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtifie, He told me all that euer I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him, that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many more beleeued, becauſe of his owne word,
42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.
43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Ieruſalem, at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.
46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine * noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe and heale his ſon, for he was at the point of death.
48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.
49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.
50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend? and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feauer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued and his whole houſe.
54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he came out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was liſted eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore vexe him and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

1 After * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.
2 Now there is at Ieruſalem by the ſheepe market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethſeda*, hauing fiue porches.
3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folkes of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.
4 For an Angel went down at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.
6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.
8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.
10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.
12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?
13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conueighed himſelfe away, [a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.
19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.
20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things, that himſelfe doeth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may maruell.
21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne.
23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.
24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhal heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare ſhall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:
27 And

* Iere. 17.22.

[Or, from the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto ¶ resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

*Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

*Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

1.Ioh.4.14.28. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, *Matth. 3.17. 17.5. * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: *Deut. 4.12. for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

*Gen.3. 15.Deut. 18.15. 47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would haue made him king:* 16 *but withdrawing himselfe, he walketh on the Sea to his Disciples:* 26 *reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers.* 64 *Many Disciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Iudas is a Deuill.*

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that *Leu.13. 3.deut. 16.1. were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

*Matth. 14.15. 4 *And ¶ Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennie worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force to make him King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whether they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desart, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent mee draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strioue among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?
63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnes of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariseis are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.
9 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, *but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man whole euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*he that came to Iesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ deliuered the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *Hee preacheth himself the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine,* 33 *answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and escaping, leaueth them, & so goes forth cruelly.*

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very deed.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himself, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

Iohn 7. learning.

Luke 2. 42.

* Exod. 20. 13. * Chap. 5. 18.

* Leuit. 12. 3. * Gen. 17. 10.

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

* Deut. 18. 18.

Iohn 3. 2. Luke 2. 46.

* Chap. 13. 33.

‖ Or, Greekes.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw
none but the woman; hee said vnto her, Woman,
where are those thine accusers? Hath no man con-
demned thee? prov. 7. 1. 26.
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vn-
to her, Neither doe I condemne thee: go, and sinne
no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying,
I am the light of the world: hee that followeth
me shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the
light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou
bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though
I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true:
for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but
ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.
15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for
I am not alone, but I am & the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the te-
stimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and
the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.
19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Fa-
ther? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my
Father: if ye had knowne me, ye should haue
known my Father also.
20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as
he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on
him: for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my
way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your
sinne: Whither I goe ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe?
because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.
23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath,
I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of
this world.
24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in
your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye
shall die in your sinnes.
25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And
Iesus said vnto them, Euen the same that I said
vnto you from the beginning.
26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of
you: but he that sent me is true: and I speake to
the world those things which I haue heard of him.
27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them
of the Father.
28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue
lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that
I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as
my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.
29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father
hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those
things that please him.
30 As hee spake these things, many beleeued on
him.
31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleee-
ued him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye
my Disciples indeed.
32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth
shall make you free. acts. 26. 18.
33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed,
and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest
thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vn-
to you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the ser-
uant of sinne.
35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for
euer: but the sonne abideth euer.
Gal. 5. 1. 13.
Exod. 21. 2.
36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye
shall be free indeed Rom. 6. 16. 36
37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee
seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place
in you. Rom. 9. 6. 7. 8. Iohn 8. 33. 39. 40.
38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Fa-
ther: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with
your father.
39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham
is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were
Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of
Abraham.
40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath
told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God:
this did not Abraham.
41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said
they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we
haue one Father, euen God.
42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Fa-
ther, yee would loue me: for I proceeded foorth
and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but
he sent me.
43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen
because ye cannot heare my word.
44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the
lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murde-
rer from the beginning, and abode not in the
trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he
speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is
a liar, and the father of it. * 1. Iohn 3. 8.
45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue
me not. Rom. 7. 7.
46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if
I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?
47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye
therefore heare them not, because yee are not of
God. * 1. Iohn 4. 6.
48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him,
Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and
hast a deuill?
49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I ho-
nour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.
50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is
one that seeketh and iudgeth.
51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe
my saying, he shall neuer see death.
52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know
that thou hast a deuill, Abraham is dead, and the
Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my say-
ing, he shall neuer taste of death.
53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham
which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom
makest thou thy selfe?
54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my ho-
nour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth
me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know
him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall
be a liar like vnto you; but I know him, and keepe
his saying.
56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my daye
and he saw it, and was glad.
57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not
yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?
58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vn-
to you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but
Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple,
going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.*
8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are of
finded*

36 Rom. 10 Heb. 10. 1 to 17 Iohn 8. 7. 10. 11 to 17

fended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he
is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who
they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

*Chap. 8.12.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe, wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blinde, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who yee say was borne blinde? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee heare it againe? Will yee also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinne, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee proueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber: *Ier. 23.*

2 But hee that entereth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are the

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe coming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheepe I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the *Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of mee.
26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow mee.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater than all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone mee?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If hee called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue mee not.
38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there hee abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Ch. 18. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (*It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matth. 26.7
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold he whom thou louest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes, That I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuerthelesse, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) [That is, about two miles.
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was

fended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

*Chap. 1.9.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe, wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing,

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who yee say was borne blinde? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you alre and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee h it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses for this fellow, we know not from whence he

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, W herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinne but if any man be a worshipper of God, and d his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard any man opened the eyes of one that was b blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou altogether borne in sins, and doest thou teach And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: when he had found him, he said vnto him, D thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue; and hee shipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For indgement I am into this world, that they which see not, m see, and that they which see, might be made bl

40 And some of the Pharisees which were him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard Diuers opinions of him. 14 Hee prooueth b workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 peth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond dan, where many beleeued on him.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that en not by the doore into the sheepe-fold, climbeth vp some other way, the same is a t and a robber: 8. 36.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sh heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheep name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne she he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but flee from him; for they know not the voy strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but vnderstood not what things they were which spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely rely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the she

8 All that euer came before mee, are th

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe coming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheepe I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, *because I dowot my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of mee.
26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow mee.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater than all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone mee?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue mee not.
38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there hee abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councill against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (*It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matth. 26. 7.
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold he whom thou louest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, That I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuerthelesse, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had lien in the grane foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) *That is, about fifteene miles.
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him,* I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee rose quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure daies.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councill, and said, What doe we? for this man dooth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anoynting his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus six daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Mary serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne, which should betray him;

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for thee hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore, but because hee was a thiefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwaies ye haue with you, but mee yee haue not alwaies.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sakes only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶

* Luke 14.14. chap.5.29
* Chap. 6.35.
† Gr. hee troubled himselfe.
* Chap. 9.6.
Eccles. 18.9.10.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause also the people met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast;

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. *Chap. 3. 19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. *Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16. 16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake. Rom. 14. 2.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feet. 2 exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Hee foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. *Matth. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10.24. chap. 15. 20.

16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

* Psal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

‖ Or, from hencefoorth.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 10.40.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

*Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it, and when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

Iohn. 13. verse. 21. Heb. 6. 70. Luke. 22. 2. Matth. 26. 8. Matth. 26. 17. Ioh. 11. 22. 23. Matth. 27. 5. Act. 1. 18. Ioh. 4. 22. Esa. 50. 5. Psal. 11.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him: Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

* Chap. 15.12. 1. Iohn. 2.9. 1. Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

1 Iohn. 3. 11.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* Or, for.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue known my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖ Or, Orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, & keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loue

me shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reuoyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I. H. 5. 36.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father, and as the Father gaue me commandement, even so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband man.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branche cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. *Matth. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. *Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne. Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and hated, both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. Chap. 14. 26. Iuke 24. 49.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you, at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuerthelesse, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproone the world of sin, and of righteousnes, and of iudgment. Or, conuince.

9 Of sinne because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me; and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Verely verely, I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

*Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I wil pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

*Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent. Ps. 14. 28.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 Father I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrayeth Iesus.* 6 *The officers fall to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus eare.* 12 *Ie. sus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *Peters denial.* 19 *Iesus examined before Caiaphas.* 28 *His arraignement before Pilate.* 36 *His Kingdome.* 39 *The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: if therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so? *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. *Matth. 26.69. * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer. *Matth. 27.2. *Or, Pilates house.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? *Acts 10.28.

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. *Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall again, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euerie one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.15.

40 * Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. *Acts 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate endeuours to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuereth him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dyeth, 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buryed by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26.

THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and Officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. Wisdom. 2.19.20.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place, called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, & Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus: and Pilate gaue him leaue. He came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

1 The * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus. *Iohn 21. 16.*

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶* Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶* And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

1 After these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. *Iohn Six.*

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wa[illegible] yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and wal[illegible]edst whithe[illegible] thou wouldest; but when thou shalt bee old, the[illegible] shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shal[illegible] gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaued on his brest at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost: promiseth after few daies to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vtmost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, & to set their minds vpon his second comming.* 12 *They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THe former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many daies hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne of* Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those daies Peter stood vp in the mids of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

* Luke 24.49.

* Matth. 3.11.

* Chap. 2.1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

Hierusalem: insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto the same day that he was taken vp from vs: must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and scoffed by others: 14 whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended to heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards diuinely and charitably conuerse together, the Apostles working many miracles and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cleuen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem, Iewes deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noysed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marueiled, saying one to another, Beheld, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. esay 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified & slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I fore-saw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. * Psal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad; Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖ Or, I may. * 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thine foes thy foot-stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be
baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus
Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall re-
ceiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your chil-
dren, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as
the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie,
and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vn-
toward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word,
were baptized: and the same day there were added
vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles
doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread,
and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many
wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had
all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and
parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord
in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to
house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and sin-
glenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the
people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly
such as should be saued.

‖ Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue bin wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holines, but by God and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into
the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being*
the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers
wombe was carried, whom they laid dayly at the
gate of the Temple, which is called, Beautifull, to
aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into
the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with
Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to re-
ceiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none,
but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ie-
sus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift
him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones
receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and en-
tred with them into the Temple, walking, and lea-
ping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and prai-
sing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for
almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and
they were filled with wonder and amazement at
that which happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man* was healed, held Peter
and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in
the porch ‖ is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto
the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueil ye at
this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though
by our owne power or holinesse, we had made this
man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Ia-
cob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son
Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denyed him in the
presence of Pilate when he was determined to let
him goe.

14 *But ye denyed the holy One, and the Iust, and
desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath
raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name,
hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know:
yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this
perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through ignor-
ance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shew-
ed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ
should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that
your sins may be blotted out, when the times of re-
freshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before
was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the
times of restitution of all things which God hath
spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since
the world began.

22* For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Pro-
phet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of
your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in
all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule
which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroy-
ed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and
those that follow after, as many as haue spoken,
haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of
the Couenant, which God made with our fathers,
*saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all
the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son
Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery
one of you, from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threat-ning, 23 whereupon the Church flieth to prayer. 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, iustifieth that he heard their prayer: confir-ming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost and with mutuall loue and charity.

ANd as they spake vnto the people, the Priests,
and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sad-
ducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people,
and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from
the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in
hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about a thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue yee done this?

8 ¶ Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people & Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marnelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke, had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, finding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: 42 for which they glorifie God, and cease not day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

ther yee sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ Audby the handsof the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke [Or, in the streets.] into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about, vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with [Or, enuy.] indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs. *Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter & the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as beleyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore prouided for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing, and after falsly accused of blaspheming against the Law and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

Steven permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly and how God chose the Fathers, before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle or Temple were built: 37 that Moses himself prophesied of Christ: 43 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murdering of Christ the Iust, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 44 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, harken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldees, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come forth and serue me in this place.

8 * And I gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

9 *And the Patriarches mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46.4.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a * sum of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. * Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2.2. * Hebr.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. 11.23. ‖ *Or, saint to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they strone, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off the shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. 36 *Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, * Exod. 16.1. and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos. 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue yee offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drane out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote stoole: What house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe yee.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: when by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn, preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his burial, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the Word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both, 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem.

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way; for he is a chosen vessel vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples, which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt in Damascus, prooning, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

* 2.Cor. 11.32. 24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus, in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not delay to come to them.

‡ Or, be grieued. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber. And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee tarried many deyes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter; 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city. Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am be whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

Exod. 18. 21. 2 Thes. 3. 6 to end.

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner; by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to their brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying:

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, *as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn. 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

*Chap. 8.1.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul,

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 Iu his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the Word of God prospereth.

Christian

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ stretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rode.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the Kings country.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministerie, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe: the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-say and blaspheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch certaine Prophets and teachers, as

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus,

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and hee went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high armebrought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of forty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, *hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus: *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Matth. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the Word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that he should be slain. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people. 28.6.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers, *Psal. 2.7

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the † second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Danid. * Esay 55.3. † *Greeke,* τὰ ὅσια *holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esay. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

36 For Danid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption. ‖ *Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.*

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption. * 1. King. 2.10.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes. * Habac. 1.5.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses. ‖ *Or, in the workes of the Sabbath beginner, in the Sabbath sweuat,*

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye dispisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your daies, a work which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next ‖ Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the Word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary, that the Word of God should first haue been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, I * haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the Word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

*Esay 49.6.

*Matth. 10.14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe throw diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the Word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet: being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Saul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen & earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision, 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therfore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines therof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must bee circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Sylas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The faylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeuoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs to preach the Gospel vnto them.

‖ Or, exhortation

* Rom. 16.21.

* Chap. 15.28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine daies.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, & her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ dinination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying,

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of Saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued: turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, Court

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, *and commanded to beat them.

*2.Cor. 11.25. 1.thess. 2.2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iailer to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, hee set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, *and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certain lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readinesse of minde: and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the Word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came hither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of mans to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and find him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said: For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then, as we are the off-spring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by Art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, hee strengtheneth the Disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, *he shook his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane; from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. * Matt. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his house, and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1 Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he †continued there a yere and six moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them. † Greeke, sate there

12 ¶And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, ‖ Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgment seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell: saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19. Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the countrey of Galacia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the Disciples.

* 1. Cor. 1. 12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he beganne to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls handes: 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for lone of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

* Matt. 3. 11.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwele in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sons, of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirring about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluersmith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throrowout all Asia this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroied, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath and cried out, saying Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therfore cried one thing, & some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

So. Playford. 263. on England. Idolatry
Christianity planted here.

35 And when the towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia:* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth:* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe:* 28 *committeth Gods people to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together *to break bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to go afoote,

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecoust.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions [abide me. *Or, wait for me.*

24 But none of these things moue me: neither count I my selfe deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the Grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, *that these hands haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. *1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenice, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there ‡ ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes we departed, & went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel help: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citizen of Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood

nd on the staires, and beckened with the hand to the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue been scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I will make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cicilia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound, vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shoone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeede the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*, Declus. 4. p. 12.

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our Fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him, saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleued on thee,

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. *Chap. 7.58.

21 And hee said vnto mee, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him. *for, torture him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth thē to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine: 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouerneur.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil. 3.5 *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweeene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharises confesse both. *Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spi-

rit

rit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder [or, with an oath] a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them, more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore & ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrought a letter after this manner;

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cicilia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement Hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 2 answereth for his life & doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe but in vaine. 27 After going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men. Psa. 37. 37.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult,

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth: 25 Festus saith him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you: and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how marvellously he

he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serning God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

*Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

*Chap. 9. 2.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with mee.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is heard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things wich thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets & Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles. 1 Samuel. 21. 12. 13. 14. 15.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad. [illegible]

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberness. John. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 23. 2 Cor.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 [illegible] the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22, 34. 44. Yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nenertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Crete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing left they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar; and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuing vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ship-men deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing left we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you, to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shal not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place were two Seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, left any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped safe to land.

Or, and the ancres, they left them in the Sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse and came to Regium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening. *1 Cor. 1. 24.*

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is therein. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

*Actes 13. 1.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And †declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Or, determined,

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may bee established,

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also:

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 Whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for, thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts; their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another,

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale ‖

*Iam. 5. 3.

*Ps. 62. 12 mat. 16. 27 reu. 22. 12

†*Greeke, Greeke.*

†*Greeke, Greeke.*

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

‖ *Or, betweene themselues.*

‖ *Or, tryest the things that differ.*

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

Esa.52.5. ezek.36. 20.22. 24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogative? 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne? 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 But all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

Psal. 51.4. 4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but every man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our varighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God varigheous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory: why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather as* wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne.

† Greeke, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

‖ Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.

19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *only*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *hee had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walke in the

the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations*) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.*

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe,

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe; but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed; if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 3 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but wee glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ Or, offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne: 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our Baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore wee are buryed with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed: that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we bee dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him: † Greeke, iustified.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him:

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne, once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

†Greeke, armor or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

†Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. 18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were

†Greeke, free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things where-

†Greeke, in ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shal be called an adultaresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adultaresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God:

†Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay I had not knowne sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good. 2. Pet. 1. 21.

13 Was then that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not,

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6 14 and what good of the Spirit. 17 and what of being Gods children. 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for. 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded is death: but † to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they* but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that hee might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: & whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, *For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through *him* that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things presene, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience ‖ also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh: ‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called: * Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed:

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Genes. 18.10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to the election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, * The ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger. * Gene. 25.23. ‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. * Mal. 1.2

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth,
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
‖Or, answereth against, or disputeth with God?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the *potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?
* Esay. 45.9. * Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.
22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long-suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:
‖Or, made ready.
23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
* Ose. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10.
25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.
*Ose. 1. 10.
26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.
* Esay 10.22, 23.
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.
‖Or, the couenant.
28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.
* Esay. 1.9.
29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith?
31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.
* Esay. 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6
32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,
‖Or, confounded.
33 As it is written, * Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith. 11 And that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: *Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? that is to bring Christ downe from aboue.
7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.
8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.
11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord who hath beleeued our ‖ report?
17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.
4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Euen

5 Euenſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: eyes that they ſhould not ſee; and eares, that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trappe, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bowe downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then, Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall ſaluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiuing *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lumpe is alſo holy: and if the roote be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wild olme tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the roote and fatneſſe of the Olme tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith; Be not high-minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeuerity of God: on them which fell, ſeuerity; but towards thee, goodneſſe; if thou continue in his goodneſſe, otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbelief, ſhall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olme tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olme tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olme tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt yee ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlines from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euenſo haue theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie, they alſo may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counſeller?

35 Or, who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt moone vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke ‖ ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtry, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: hee that ſheweth mercie, with chearefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of Saints, giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce: and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

for, obeyed.

‖ *Or, obeyed.*

‖ *Or, ſhut them all.*

vp ſtopped.

Eſa. 40. 13 with. 9 13 1. cor. 2. 16.

‖ *Greeke, to ſobrietie.*

ſit.

‖ *Or, in diligence: Or, liuely.*

‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues; but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties, wee owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he ẏ regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he gineth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to ẏ Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs lineth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all *things indeede are puer; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues. 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Le

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, *Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, *There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one ather. 1 Sam. 12. 20 [illegible]

15 Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God that the ‖ offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming vnto you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine,

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints: ‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise, and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their own neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshould. ‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that wich is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, harmelesse.
‖ Or, tread.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thankesgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother:

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called, vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words lest the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men:

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and Righteousnesse, and Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP.

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.
† Gre. reuelation.
* 1. Thes. 5.24.
† Greeke, sobismes.
* Acts 18.24.
* Acts 18.8.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching, * was not with entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdome of God in a mistery, *euen* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that hee † may instruct him? But wee haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must bee kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth therupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall bee burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles, spectacles to the world, Angels, and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill

‖ Or, factions.
† Gr. according to man.
* Psal. 63.13. gal. 6.5.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is reuealed.
* 1. Cor. 6.19.
‖ Or, destroy.
* Iob 5.13.
* Psal. 94. 11.
† Gr. day.
* Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†Gr. distinguisheth thee?

7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a †spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Greeke, theatre.

10 Wee *are* fooles for Christs sake, but yee *are* wise in Christ: Wee *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Actes 20.34. 1.thes.2.9 2.thes.3.8 *Matth. 5.44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee blesse; being persecuted, wee suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through ye Gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, bee ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Actes 19.21. iam.4.15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person & is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of retorcing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to bee shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col.2.5. †Or, determined.

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may bee saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world. Rom.12.18.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one, no not to eate. Ia.2.8. Eccles.19.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within? Eccles.31.25.

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person. Hebr.5.12.13.14. Ia.5.2.16.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren in going to Law with them: 6 especially vnder infidels 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all thi

Law of arrest. 178.

C. Mannors. 2.5. 19.2.

Eccles. 31.12.

things are not ſ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery ſin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18. 20 Euery man muſt bee content in his vocation. 25 Virginity, wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects wee may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrot vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therfore to the vnmarried, and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband, or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulneſſe. Hee that is vnmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhee paſſe the flowre

† *Greeke, in peace.*

† *Greeke, made free.*

‖ *Or, neceſſity.*

flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to bee married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo, that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offered to idoles. 8. 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, ‖ *Or, for* of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one *him, vers.* Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we *31.36.* by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for ‖ *Or, haue* neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if *we the* we eate not, ‖ are we the worſe. *more.*

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ liber- ‖ *Or, haue* tie of yours, become a ſtumbling blocke to them *we the* that are weake. *leſſe.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ‖ *Or,* ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the con- *power.* ſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldned to † *Greeke,* eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles? *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the bre- thren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 *Doe yee not know that they which miniſter about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon me: yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of the *Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race runne all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs, 14 Wee must flee from idolatry. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them; and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were * destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. *The earth is the Lords and the fulnesse thereof *Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, thankesgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts, the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I pray you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. Eccles. 17. 5. ‖ That is, a couering, in signes that she is vnder the power of her husband.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuerthelesse, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

22 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her? for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you* I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

Or, vaile.

Or, schismes.

Or, sects.

Or, ye cannot eat.

Or, them that are poore.

Matth. 26.26. mar. 14. 22. luke 22.19.

Or, for a remembrance.

Or, shew ye.

Or, iudgement.

Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers. 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, in the members of a naturall body, tend all to the vnitie of one comely, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carryed away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore, I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we bee* bond or free: and haue been all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body.

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helpes in gouernements ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2 3. how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preferring before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues. 6 By a comparison drawne from musicall instruments: 12 both must be referred to edification. 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, ‖ but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man ‖ vnderstandeth him: howbeit, in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, sounds*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowne what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre. † *Gr. significant.*

10 There are, it may bee, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be yee children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is ‖ written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. ‖ *Isa. 28. 11.*

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest: and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets

†Or, tumult, or vnquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the *Law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 hee proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

†Or, hold fast. ‡Or, by what speech. 2 By which also ye are saued, if yee ‡ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ dyed for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundren brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

‖Or, an abortiue 8 And last of all hee was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, yee are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him, that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies; and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, The last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy: we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written; * Death is swallowed vp in victory

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

† *Greeke, gift.*

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be, that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. that is Excommunicated to death.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel. 15 he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we bee afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether wee be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble that came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

Or, answered.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: In whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write noue other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea; and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall, why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all;

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee should bee grieued: but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sake forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be to God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 Hee prooueth that his ministery is so farre more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or need wee as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch*, as ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ *Or, of the Lord the Spirit*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 And how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 13 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not?

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestly, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† *Greeke, shame.*

3 But if our Gospel bee hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesu Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or vtterly.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* *Psal. 116.10.*

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a *farre* more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee groane earneſtly, deſiring to bee cloathed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo bee that being cloathed wee ſhall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened: not for that we would bee vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfeſame thing is God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt wee are at home in the body, wee are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

Mat. 12.36.37 10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rom. 14.10. 11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat to anſwere them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, in the face. 13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we bee ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs becauſe wee thus iudge; that if one dyed for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowne Chriſt after the fleſh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be. * Eſa. 43. 18. renew. 21.5. 17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation.

† Greeke, put in vs. 19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then wee are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among them, becauſe his heart is open vnto them. 13 And let expecteth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation,)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approouing our ſelues, as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but ye are ſtrained in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto my children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoaked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth with an Infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they ſhall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

18 * And will bee a Father vnto you, and yee ſhall bee my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee proteſteth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof leſt hee might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort hee tooke in his affliction, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnes and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.*

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: for I haue ſaid

Lam. 3.59 [illegible]

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort: I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind towards mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sorry, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation, not to bee repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues; yea, *what* indignation; yea *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zele; yea *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause, that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, while hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, 6 by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse. 9 by the example of Christ, 13 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Greeke willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance, which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, hee is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.

For

For as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be invaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousenesse.

† Greeke, blessing.

‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this, *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8 ecclus. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

* Esay 55.10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person & bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

Now I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, weckon.

3 For though wee walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are wee Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this: that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line, of things made ready to our hand,

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery, farre superiour.

Would to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know

wledge: but wee haue beene throughly made
ifest among you in all things.
6 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my
lfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue
eached to you the Gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of
em, to doe you seruice.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted,
as chargeable to no man: for that which was
cking to mee, the brethren which came from Ma-
edonia, supplied: and in all things I haue kept my
lfe from being burdensome vnto you, and so will
epe my selfe
10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall
op me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God
noweth.
12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut
off occasion from them which desire occasion, that
wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.
13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull work-
rs, transforming themselues into the Apostles of
Christ.
14 And no marueil: for Satan himselfe is trans-
formed into an Angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers
lso bee transformed as the Ministers of righ-
eousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their
workes.
16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if
otherwise, yet as a foole receiue mee, that I may
oast my selfe a little.
17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the
Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of
boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will
glory also.
19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your
selues are wise.
20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage,
if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man
exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though
we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any
is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Is-
raelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham?
so am I:
23 Are they Ministers of Christ? I speake as a
foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in
stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent:
in deaths oft.
24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty
stripes saue one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ston-
ed: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a
day I haue beene in the deepe.
26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in
perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne country-
men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city,
in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in
perils among false brethren;
27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings
often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold
and nakednesse.
28 Besides those things that are without, that
which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the
Churches.
29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is
offended, and I burne not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things
which concerne mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus
Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth
that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the
King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to ap-
prehend mee.
33 And thorow a window in a basket, was I let
downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his woonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse to glory, I
will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres
agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whe-
ther out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:
such a one caught vp to the third heauen.
3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)
4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not lawful for a man to vtter
5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me:
7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.
9 And he said vnto me: My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakne.
Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.
11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.
16 But bee it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

or, possible.

*See Exp. 28.24

† Gr. your soules.

18 I desired Titus and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you, such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shalbewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanenesse, and fornication, and lasciuousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And admiting them to a tryall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his comming: 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye bee in the faith: proouе your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we bee as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace, shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He woundreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: and accursith those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what hee was before his calling: 17 And what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sins, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueil, that you are so soone remoued from him that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe. If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many † equals in mine owne nation, being much more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reuеale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fiftеene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

23 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches
of Iudea which were in Christ.
24 But they had heard onely, that he which perse-
cuted vs in times past, now preacheth the Faith,
which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem and for what purpose:* 3 *And that Titus was not circumcised,* 11 *and that he resisted Peter, and telleth him the reason,* 14 *why he and the Iewes doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes:* 20 *and that they are all in sinne, who are so iustified.*

THen foureteene yeeres after I went vp againe
to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had run in vaine.
3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing vnto mee.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the Vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the Heathen, and *they vnto* the Circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, feating them *which were* of the Circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?
15 *We who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ that we might bee iustified by the faith of Christ and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified. 2 Esdras. 9. 37.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.
21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law.* 6 *They that beleeue are iustified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham:* 10 *and that he sheweth by many reasons.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eies Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set forth, crucified among you? Iude. 4
2 This onely would I learne of you. Receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine. [Or, so great.
5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse. [Or, imputed.
7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying,* * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12. 3.
9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.
11 But that no man is iustified by the Law, in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith. 2 Esdras. 9. 37. Habac. 2. 4. *Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17. *Leuit. 18 5.
12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them shall liue in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21. 23.
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto. [Or, Testament.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but

but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master, *to bring us* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ come, as the heire vnder his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it, 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire to God through Christ

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yet did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne yee [ye] againe to the weake and beggarly elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 [¶] Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, you would haue plucked out your owne eyes and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore became your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea they would exclude [you], that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I [I] stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell mee, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two [¶] Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all

27 For it is written, [*] Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Yee did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. mat. 7. 12.
15 But if ye bite, and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
25 If ye liue in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, if a man be ouer-taken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. *for, although*
2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.
7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of Faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, *by whom* the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world. *for, whereby*
15 For in Christ Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians. 4 he treateth of our Election 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that ye may know, what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward, who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes 3 and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 19 forreinters in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward vs through Christ Iesus

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine one new man, so making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

17 And

Doctrine of election, 3. things, Election 4. v.

† Gr. the heauens.

‖ Or, hoped.

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

† Gr. of the might of his power.

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ, for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne to the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow-heires: and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisdome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church, by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified and 15 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast of lying and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ *Or,* in the Lord.
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore hee saith, * When he ascended vp on high, hee led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. * Psal. 68.18. ‖ *Or,* a *multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or,* *fulfill.*
11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors and teachers: * 1. Cor. 12.28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ *Or,* into the vnity. ‖ *Or,* age.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is ‖ head, *euen* Christ: ‖ *Or,* being sincere.
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue. * Col. 2. 19.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * blindnesse of their heart: * Rom. 1. 21.
19 Who being past feeling, ‖ haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse. ‖ *Or,* *hardned.*
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That yee put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.
26 Be yee angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.
32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

‖ Or, holinesse of trueth.
‖ Or, to distribute.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably.
*2. Cor. 2, 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to bee 18 filled with the Spirit: 22 Hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:
3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth.)
10 Prooung what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknesse, but rather reprooue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reprooued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore hee saith; *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
15 *See then that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

‖ Or, vnbelife.
‖ Or, discouered.
*Isa. 60. 1
*Col. 4. 5

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the Word,
27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare. 12 not onely against flesh and blood but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)
3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with feare & trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters do the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee may also know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus, a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose: that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Or, in a chaine.

‖ Or, thereof.

‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome: 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus, the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more, in knowledge and in all ‖ indgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse I wote not.

23 For I am in a straft betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ Or, for Christ.

‖ Or, Cesars court.

‖ Or, to all others.

that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Chriſts humiliatie and exaltation, 12 *to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to ſend Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye bee like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖likeneſſe of men:

‖Or, Babite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, hee humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefor. God alſo hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and diſputings:

‖Or, ſincere. ‖Or, ſhine ye.

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖yee ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

†Greeke, powred foorth.

17 Yea, and if I bee †offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖Or, mercyfull.

19 ‖But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will ſo naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſon with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to ſend preſently ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and ‖hold ſuch in reputation:

‖Or,

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward mee.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 *ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law:* 7 *which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung, and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe,* 12 *wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to deteſt the waye of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt.

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory *is* in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned, like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

Or, is renewed.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your ‖ account.

Or, I haue receiued all

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in

that yee stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict, which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation, 12 *to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to send Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

IF *there bee* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye bee like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife or vaine-glory, but in lowlinesse of minde, let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖likenesse of men:

‖Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and disputings:

‖Or, sincere.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖harmeles, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖yee

‖Or, shine ye.

shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

†Greeke, powred forth.

17 Yea, and if I bee †offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖Or, moreouer,

19 ‖But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will ‖naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore, I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and ‖hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward mee.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 *shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law:* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dung, and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse,* 12 *therein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *Hee exhorteth them to be like minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to detest the waye of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameles.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned, like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in

Or, to be praised. Eccles. 20.5.6 41.12.13 Deut. 26. Or, is renewed.

Or, I haue receiued all

you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our deare fellow-seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spiritu all vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioysulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne, what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily,

† Greeke, the Sonne of his loue.

1 Cor. 8.6. iohn 1.3.

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 5.19.

‖ Or, amongst you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him.

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 To put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which ye walked alſo ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put of all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnes, humbleneſſe of mind, meekeneſſe, long-ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖quarrell againſt any; euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* Charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wiues ſubmit your ſelues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingle of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord, yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſalutes them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants, that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen. Leu. 19. 15.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychichus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖compleat in all the will of God.

‖or, ſtriuing. ‖or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are at Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read among you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand, both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the trueth, and sincerities of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience, of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ *Or, beloued of God your election.*

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ *Or, vsed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a Father doth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your own countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good, to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all your affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlines, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto the laſt exhortation is annexed a breefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then, we ‖ beſeech you brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe. 2 Tim. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 14. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 4. 31. 32. 33. 36.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt. Ioh. 5. 28. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Theſ. 4. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord. 2 Tim. 2. 18.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, lift vp exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euerything giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule

soule and body be preserued blameleſſe, vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 ¶ I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *Rom. 2. 6. 16.*

9 Who ſhall be punniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power: *Reu. 20. 12.*

10 When hee ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth hereceiued,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and *by* our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you, by any meanes; for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteouſnes, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delu ſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord; becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which ye haue been taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

1. Pet. 2. 24. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 9. 28. Iude 11. Reu. 14. 10. Mat. 12. 36. † Greeke, the Angels of his power. ‖ Or, yielding. Gen. 4. 5. ‖ Or, much laſt.

you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, & not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing. ‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed; ‖ *Or, signifie that man by an Epistle*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, as his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne son in the faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man-slayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath imbled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now to the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They shalbe saued notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childe-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ *Or, desire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie. ‖ *Or, eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified: 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖Or, litle.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour & suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 Those things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖Or, that.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, & vnto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat *him* as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖Or, godlinesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖Or, family.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine, for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money, the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane ianglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, we can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which whilesome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the Faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene nor can see: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

‖ *Or, beleeuing.*

‖ *Or, a foole.*

‖ *Or, sicke.*

‖ *Or, gallings one of another.*

‖ *Or, beene seduced.*

‖ *Or, profession.*

† *Greeke, vncertaintie of riches.*

‖ *Or, sociable.*

¶ THE

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified: 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in a dangerous day, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little: but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖Or, smal.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour & suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖Or, vnto.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, & vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before to iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat *him* as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidell.

‖Or, kinred.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not. Ezek. 16. 49.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. Ibid. 17. 5.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward. 4 to 12.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses. 1 Kings. 12.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine, for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid. Ibid. History of Susanna.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money, the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane ianglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are beechren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings, ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe. ‖ Or, gallings one of an other.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, we can carry nothing out. Iob. 1. 21.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition. Eccl. 5. 19

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which whilesome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the Faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes. 2 Matthew. 3. 6. 11. Rod. 2. 8. Dul. 10. 10. Iob. 15. 34. ‖ Or, beene seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession, ‖ Or profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vncill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene nor can see: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy. † Greeke, vncertaintie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate, ‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called: Colo. 2. 8.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to perfist in the forme and truth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice? and I am perswaded *that* in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when hee was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to constancie, and perseuerance, and to doe the duties of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and shunning profane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after: and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he striue lawfully.

6 ¶ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shall bee a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Fly also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses: so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest to all men as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ thorowly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee: but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to bee chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ¶ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne, after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, For.

‖ Or, left vnsaid.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of them euen, *euen* a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes liers, euill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holines, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women.

‖ Or, make-bates.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 *To bee* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to bee sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned: that hee that is of the contrary part may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not pilfering, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, that is saluation.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

Iob. 3. 20. 21.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further instructed by Paul concerning the things he should teach. 3 The cause why we are to vse all men gently. 8 Which saying, hee approueth: but bids vs auoid place, where the Iewish curses were beginning to be practised. 12 He commandeth him to come to him, and concludeth.

Psa. 24. 8.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

Esdras 20.

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, humanity.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we had done, but according to his mercie he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs ‖ abundantly through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

‖ Or, plentifully.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strifes about the law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nichopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, ẏ they be not vnfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicocopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwaies in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retaiued with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willing.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shal be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Writen from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

Eccles 42. 7.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOd, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets.

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellows.

10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and

† *Greeke, rightnes, or straitnesse.*

* Psal. 102. 2. isa. 34. 4.

they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemie thy footstoole?

14 Art they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

* Psal. 110. 1. mat. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof wee speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

* Ps. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crowndest him with glory and honour,

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower ‖ then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Ps. 18. 2. * Isa. 8. 18

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered, being ‖ tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

‖ Or, assayed.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. If they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods Word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne. 16 We must and may goe boldly vnto the Throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. that word preached did not profit them. ‖ Or, because they were not mixed.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day, on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth, that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached entred not in, because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Iud. 5.32

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eies of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need,

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place: Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec,

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared,

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for hee is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those, who by reason of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill. 1 Cor. 5. 11.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 13 diligent and patient, to wait vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye bee not slothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

† Gr. hath no experience.

‖ Or, perfect.

‖ Or, of an habite, or perfection

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

‖ Or, for.

† Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13. Luke 1. 73. Psal. 110. 4. Gen. 14. 18.

† Graciously interposed himselfe by an oath.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11 And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons Order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

† Greeke, without pedigree.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‖ Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, paied tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent. Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath

* Psal. 110.4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is ‖ consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example & shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent Ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.* 11 *Christ entred into the heauenly Sanctuary.* 15 *He is the Mediatour of the new Testament.* 16 *The force of his death.* 22 *And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.* 23 *It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.* 24 *For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.* 25 *Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:* 26 *For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.* 27 *And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:* 28 *So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.*

1 Then verily the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was a* figure for the time then presents in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, while the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered* 14 *for euer hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure: ‖ *Or, thou hast fit-ted.*

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the *ted me,* booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he saith, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footestoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec:* 11 *And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons Order.*

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, paied tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent. Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is ‖ consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.* 7 *And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example & shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent Ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will ‖ put my Lawes into their mind and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

‖ Or, pedigree.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath

* Psal. 110.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.* 11 *Farre inferiour* 2 *the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then presents in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whiles the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered* 14 *for euer hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes.

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure: ‖ *Or, thou hast fit.*

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God. *to me,*

8 Aboue when he saith, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

Iere. 31.33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖ Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖ Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast ‖ profession of our faith without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

‖ Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath said, ‖ Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest you were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worke, fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖ Or, ground or vnder. NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. 10. 38.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke, to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. ‖ 2 Pet. 2.5.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprange there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth. †

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ‖ 10.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones. ‖ 10.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was

was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward,

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborne should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah: of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance: that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the worlde was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report, through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne,

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children: My sonne despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, vnto.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and a voyce of words, which voyce they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God the Heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect. ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*: if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖ Or, may be shaken

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoide couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bonnd with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not carryed about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing citie, but wee seeke one to come.

* 2. Cor. 5. 1.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Or, confession.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, gouerne.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke, to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, working.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials, not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, Count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptation.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue anything of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, he is.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne
away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth
foorth sinne; and sinne when it is finished bringeth
foorth death.
16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is
from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father
of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither
shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word
of Truth, that wee should be a kind of first fruits
of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery
man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to
wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righte-
ousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and
superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meek-
nesse the ingrafted Word, which is able to saue
your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers
only, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not
a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall
face in a glasse:
24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his
way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of
man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of li-
berty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a for-
getfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man
shalbe blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious,
and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his
owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and
the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse, and wi-
dowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe
vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

*It is not agreeable to Christian profession to re-
gard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13
rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and
not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which
is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of
Abraham, 25 and Rahab.*

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord
Iesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect
of persons.
2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a
man with a gold ring in goodly apparel, and there
come in also a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the
gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in
a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou
there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and
are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God
chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and
heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised
to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich
men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudge-
ment seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name,
by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the
Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy
selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee com-
mit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as trans-
gressours.
10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law,
and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery; ‖ Or, that
said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no Law
adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a trans- which
gressour of the Law. said.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shalbe
iudged by the Law of liberty.
13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy,
that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth ‖ Or,
against iudgement. glorieth.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a
man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can
faith saue him?
15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute
of daily food,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace,
be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee
giue them not those things which are needfull to
the body: what doth it profit?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead
being † alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue
workes: shew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, ‖ Some
and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. copies
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou reade,
doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble. by thy
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith works.
without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by
workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon
the Altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his ‖ Or, thou
workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? seest.
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
*Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vn-
to him for righteousnesse: and he was called, The
friend of God.
24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is
iustified; and not by faith only.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iusti-
fied by workes, when shee had receiued the messen-
gers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, ‖ Or,
so faith without workes is dead also. breath.

CHAP. III.

*1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue
others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little
member, but a powerfull instrument of much good,
and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee
milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.*

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing
that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condem- ‖ Or, iudg-
nation. ment.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man
offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and
able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes,
that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their
whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so
great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they
turned about with a very small helme, whithersoe-
uer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and
beasteth great things; behold, how great a mat- ‖ Or,
ter a little fire kindleth. wood.
6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kind of beastes, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

† Greeke, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, beare Olive berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wiseman, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖ Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion and euery euill worke.

† Greeke, tumult or vnquietnesse

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruites, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wauering.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make Peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others. 13 and not be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuy?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Pro. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Iob. 7. 7. ‖ Or, bole.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich menare to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 To acknowledge mutually our sinfull faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

8 Be yee also patient: stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

10 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure.

12 But aboue all things my brethren, sweare not neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 3 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old. 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, thorough sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now you see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation.

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Which by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ Or, *for that*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deboucheth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, ‖ disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ‖ *Or, he yet built.*

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus Christ *Isa 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.*

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture: * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kind of beastes, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

† Greeke, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖ Or, hole.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, beare Olive berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wiseman, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖ Or, naturall. † Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without iarring.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make Peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others. 13 and not be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuy?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Pro. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 To acknowledge mutually our faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is canckered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, suffer.

8 Be yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, murmure.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things my brethren, sweare not neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 3 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old. 13 and exhorteth them accordingly, to a godly conuersation, for as much as they are borne anew by the word of God.

PEter, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, thorough sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a season (if need be) yeare in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now you see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation.

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Which by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ Or, for that

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He debarreth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 How he teacheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, ‖ Or, be yee built. * Isa 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖ Or, be is an honour.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

*Esay 8.14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ Or, a purchased people.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Ose.2.23

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖ Or, wherein.

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you, as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the King, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

‖ For, bewing.

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

‖ Or, esteeme.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke.

‖ Some read for you.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ Or, committed himself.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ Or, to.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wiues be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eies of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sin, by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-bodie in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man *suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes: 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the great aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternal glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good workes to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ who is the true Son of God by the eye witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saniour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, thorow the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in ye knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saniour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle; to stir you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee.

* Ioh. 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honor, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen, we heard when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall bee deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may bee the better knowne and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen, denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of;

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknes to be reserued vnto iudgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an euerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shal receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in ye [illegible] time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes,

16 But

Hebr. 6. 4. 6. 10. 26. 27. p. 26. 11.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe Asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnes of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them, who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is hapned vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to iudgement, against those scorners, who disputed against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the manner how the world shall bee destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and againe to take the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance,

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgment, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknes) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also, and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlines,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless, we according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameles.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith: also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs,)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly, to know God, is to keepe his commandements,* 9 *to loue our brethren,* 15 *and not to loue the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers,* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth. Iohn. 13. 34.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him. † Greeke, *Scandale.*

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknes, and walketh in darknes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sins are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he, that doth the will of God abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs in making vs his sonnes, 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements.* 11 *It is also brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Maruaile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth: and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And what soeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keep his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith. 7 And by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth vs; he that is not of God, heareth not vs. hereby know we the spirit of truth, & the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him,
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him and he in God.
16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God, whom he hath not seene.
21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loueth his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs, eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly, to know God, is to keepe his commandements,* 9 *to loue our brethren,* 15 *and not to loue the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers,* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And herby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Greeke, *scandall.*

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknes, and walketh in darknes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sins are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he, that doth the will of God abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs in making vs his sonnes, 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements,* 11 *as also brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

1 Iohn. 13. 14.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? Because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Maruaile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth: and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.
22 And what soeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keep his commandements, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith. 7 And by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is the *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth vs; he that is not of God, heareth not vs. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, & the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God, whom he hath not seene.
21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loueth his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that beare record *in heauen*, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnes *in earth*, the Spirit and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs, eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske anything according to his will he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heareth vs whatsoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne, which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say, that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God and eternall life.

21 Little children keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession, 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy Elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety. 5 and hospitalitie, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed. 12 and giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloued I wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth:

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God, but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are creept in to seduce them:* 17 *for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared:* 20. *whereas the godlie by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and reconuer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue bee multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their † first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines, vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturallie, as bruit beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, & ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you saultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy.

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and Maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 *The comming of Christ.* 14 *his glorious power and Maiestie.*

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortlie come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the Testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia: Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnes, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued

loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood.

*Hebr. 9.14.

*1. Pet. 2.5.

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Priestes vnto God and his Father: to him be glorie and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

*Matt. 24.30.

7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdome, and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the yle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it vnto the seauen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feete as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me saying, vnto me,

*Esay 41. 4. and 44.6.

Feare not, * I am the First and the Last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen. And haue the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write; These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nenertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those daies wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: to him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman *Iezebel which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed vnto idols.

*1. King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works.

*Ier. 11.20. 17.10.

24 But

24 But vnto you, I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold. 19 And admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth: and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write. These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God: *Or in Laodicea*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold, tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eies with eie salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten; be ze- lous therefore and repent. *Prou. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, & open the dore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold. *Reuel. 18. 24. 39.*

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Christall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eies before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eies within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.* †Greeke, they haue no rest. *Esa. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worshippe him that liueth for euer, and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

Chap. 4.11. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 11 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not, behold, *the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

a Genes. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eies, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

1. Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe, for euer, and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red, and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse, and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth euen as a fig tree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and yland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed of the tribes of Israel a certaine number: 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

And

AND after these things I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the Tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the Tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand

6 Of the Tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the Tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the Tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the Tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God, for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall *dwell among them.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of water: *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 Seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar,

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen Trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne. *Or adde to it the prayers.*

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen Trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded: and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the Starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the Trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen to whom is giuen the key of the bottomelesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomelesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue, is Abaddon, but in the Grecke tongue, hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to say a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen, were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing breast-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idols of gold and siluer, and brasse and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke.

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the Booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little Booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth:

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto mee againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast fights against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe, rise againe. 14 The second woe is past, 15 the seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomelesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the streete of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and Nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the City fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The Kingdomes of this world are become *the Kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the Nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, & to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightenings and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 3 *The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, readie to deuoure her child:* 6 *when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wildernesſe.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon and preuaile.* 13 *The Dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres.

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red Dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the Dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as ſhe was borne.

5 And ſhe brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, & ſtrength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night. Satan. 1 Ioh.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the Word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the Sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the Dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought ſoorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wildernesſe into her place, where ſhe is nourſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman, that he might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt:* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemie. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt. † Greeke, ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and Nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worshippe him, whose names are not written in the Booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword, Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

* Matt. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast, comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

† Greeke, breath. 15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Greeke, to giue. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world: and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Greeke, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall bee tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the City, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vialls full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power: and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe: Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, goe your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers, and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and ‡ water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. *Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. *Ierem. 25.33.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about ‡ weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations, 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishments of the Whore 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication. † Greek. guilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueil? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and
*1.Tim. 6.15.cha. 19.16. the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth 11 with the merchants and mariners lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voice,
*Chap. 14.8. saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth, haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the
Or, power. abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye bee not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue
*Esay. 47.8. her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow,

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and Marble.

13 And Cynamome, and Odours, and Ointments, and Frankincense, and wine, and Oile, and fine Floure, and Wheat, and Beasts, and Sheepe, and Horses, and Chariots, and ‖ Slaues, and Soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing:

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10. The Angel will not be worshipped. 17. The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and hee said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the Spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but himselfe.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, & the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the Dragon, that old Serpent, which is the Deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must bee loosed a little season.

4 And I saw Thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they wene vpon the breadth of the earth and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen and deuoured them.

10 And the Deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead small and great, stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes: according to their workes,

* Ezek. 38 2. and 39.1.

* Chap. 3.5.

Coist. 4.20.

13 And

O.T.L. 10 ... is a Book, wherein his Deeds are written, which shall appear when God opens the Book. Then will appear every evil thought, word & deed ~~[illegible]~~ and also every good thought, word & deed, - omitted by us. O. O. O. remember ag.t that great day.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Isa. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13. Isa. 66. 22.

AND *I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Ierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2. cor. 5. 17.

5 And he that sate vpon the Throne, said, * Behold, I make all thing new. And hee said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 3. 8. &. 22. 13. Isa. 55. 1

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shal inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the hight of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moones to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the citie of God is himselfe.* 6 *The Angel will not bee worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken from.*

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the roote, and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say Come. * And let him that is a- * Isa. 55. 1. thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * if any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4. 2. pro. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

Elias one of the Iews Rabbis said it would stand
Gods 6000 yeares 2000 without Law 2000
vnder 4 Law 2000 vnder the Messiah.

FINIS.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings
most Excellent Maiestie, and the
Assignes of IOHN BILL.

Ps. 119. 105. Anno Dom. 1630
A Small Bible printed for Giles Calvert. to
be sold at the sign of the Black Spread Eagle near
the west end of Pauls. 1653. 12mo & 24to
24to. printed. 1654. printed by John Downame

Dr. Hammons Explanation of ye Urim and Thummim in the notations of Romans 3 the the Shining light & Holiness yt appeared upon ye High Priests Brest plate. Lodry letter appearing singly to make up the word by the Shining presence of God up agt the brest plate and Seen and read by ye Responsor that stood with his back towards the Holest of Holys and his face towards the High priest. by which his will was revealed in great matters. Se Exodus 28 fr verb. 15. to 31. Jubile Leo. 25. 10. 11. Ezra 2. 63.

Error Nestorij & Photini hic erat, posuerunt Christum esse filium Dei adoptione, non solum origine statuerunt duas ee personas in Christo.

Sabellius confundebat personas.

Arrius seperauit substantias, unde filium Dei ee creaturam dixit.

Eg[illegible]ig Romanus.

In solo Deo est unitas cum distinctione, est ~~unitas~~ inconfusa distinctio, et unitas indistincta. Sylvestranus.

Brenzonus

Magna momento ruunt, & Deus est vindex stelerum. Carion de Luxuria Alexandri. l. 2.

Arrij sententia de filio.

Non negauit λόγον ee ὑφιστάμενον (i.e. subsistentē: sed astute struens insidias dixit non ee coaeternum Patri λογον sed summam creaturam ex nihilo conditam, et usus ē his formis loquendi, ἦν ποτε; ὅτε οὐκ ἦν λόγος. Item dixit ee λόγον ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων ex non existentib (i.) ex nihilo. hæc sententia Arrij summa.

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into English Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold*, *Iohn Hopkins*, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, *with apt notes to sing them withall.*

¶ Set forth and allowed to be sung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer, and also before and after Sermons: & moreouer in priuate houses for their godly solace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly songs and ballades: which tend onely to the nourishing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES v.

¶ If any be afflicted, let him pray, and if any be merry let him sing Psalmes.

COLOS. III.

¶ Let the word of God dwel plenteously in you, in all wisdome, teaching and exhorting one another in Psalmes, Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing vnto the Lord with grace in your hearts.

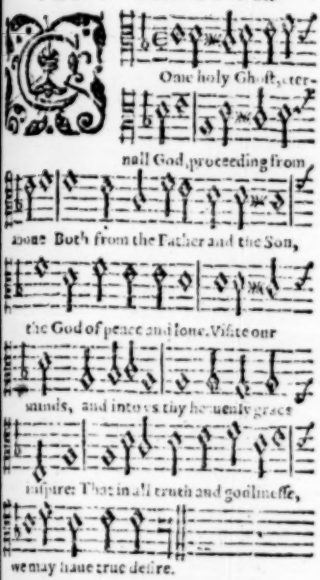
LONDON,
Printed for the Companie of Stationers.

Cum Priuilegio Regis Regali.

1631.

parts.

VENI CREATOR.


Come holy Ghost, eter-
nall God, proceeding from
none Both from the Father and the Son,
the God of peace and loue. Visite our
minds, and into vs thy heauenly grace
inspire: That in all truth and godlinesse,
we may haue true desire.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and distresse:
The heauenly gift of God most high,
which no tongue can expresse.
The fountaine and the liuing spring
of ioy celestiall.
The fire so bright the loue so cleare,
and vnction spirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Christs Church doth stand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promise made,
thou giuest speech of grace:
That through thy helpe the praise of God
may stand in euery place.

O holy Ghost into our wits
send downe thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue
to serue God day and night.
Strength and stablish all our weaknesse,
so feeble and so fraile:
That neither flesh the world nor diuell,
against vs do preuaile.

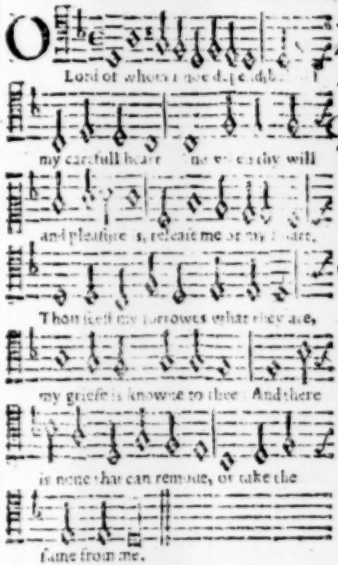
Put backe our enemies farre from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or disdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide.
We may eschue the snares of sinne,
and from thee neuer slide.

To vs such plenty of thy grace,
good Lord grant we thee pray:
That thou mayest be our comforter,
at the last dreadfull day
Of all strife and dissention,
O Lord dissolue the bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Christian lands.

Grant vs O Lord through thee to knew
the Father most of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne
we may attaine the sight.
And that with perfect faith also
we may acknowledge thee:
The spirit of them both alway,
one God in persons three.

Laud and praise be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:
And to the holy Spirit also,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne,
vouchsafe his Spirit to send,
To all that do professe his Name,
vnto the worlds end.

The humble suite of a sinner. M.


O Lord of whom I doe depend, [illegible]
my carefull heart [illegible] thy will
and pleasure is, release me of my [illegible].
Thou seest my sorrowes what they are,
my griefe is knowne to thee: And there
is none that can remoue, or take the
same from me.

But onely thou whose aid I craue,
whose mercy still is prest,
To ease all those that come to thee,
for succour and for rest.
And sith thou seest my restlesse eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my suit O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

Psalms to be sung. In ye morning. 3. 5. 16. 22. 144. In evening 4. 127. 141. for Mercy. 51. 103. In Sickness. 6. 13. 88. 90. 91. 137. 146. when considered. 30. 3. on ye Sabotte day. 19. 92. 95. In time of Joy 80. 98. 107. 136. 145. Before Sermon. 1. 12. 147. 1. 05 part 119. after Sermon any PS. wh. rout drawth the chief argument of ye Sermon. at ye Communion. 22. 23. 103. 111. 113. for Spiritual Solace. 15. 19. 25. 46. 67. 112. 116. after wrong disgrace recd: 42. 69. 70. 140. 144.

Venite exultemus.

For sinne hath so inclosed me,
and compast me about:
That I am now remediless,
if mercy helpe not out.
For mortall man cannot release,
nor mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Christ my Lord my God,
who for my sinnes was slaine.

Whose bloudy wounds are yet to see,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy Saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou shalt see it good:
I shall inioy the sight of him,
and see his wounds and bloud.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints,
do now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy Name.
But whilst I liue here in this vale,
where sinners do frequent:
Assist me euer with thy grace,
my sinnes still to lament.

Lest that I tread the sinners trace,
and giue them my consent:
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stay,
lest that I fall downe flat.
And being downe then of my selfe,
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my suit and my request:
To grant me pardon for my sinne,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart and tongue also,
be instruments of praise:
And in thy Church and house of Saints,
sing Psalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv.

Sing thus at the Benedictus.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
and sing vnto the Lord,
And to our onely Sauiour,
Also with one accord.
O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence,
Confessing all our former sinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits
Alwayes distributing:
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Psalmes now let vs sing.
And that because that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke aboue all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake,
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.
And with his louing countenance,
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neare,

Te Deum.

The sea and all that is therein,
Are his for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned,
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And downe before him fall
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God our Lord and King,
And we his people are:
His flocke and sheepe of his pasture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desart.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time,
Of trouble in the wildernesse,
A great and grieuous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tride me euery way
They proued me and saw my works
What I could do or say.

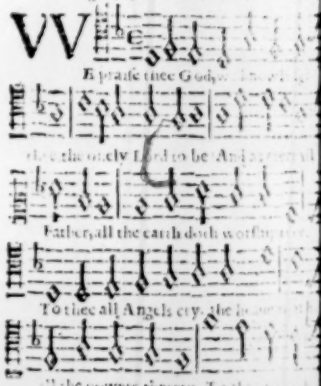
These forty yeares I haue beene [illegible]
With this generation
And euermore I said they erld
In their imagination.
Wherewith their hearts were [illegible]
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I said assuredly,
They haue not knowne my wayes.

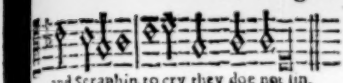
To whom I in mine anger swore
That they should not be blest:
Nor see my ioy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praise be to the Lord,
O that of might art most:
To God the Father and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was,
for euer heretofore:
And is now at this present time,
and shall be euermore.

The Song of S. Ambrose, called [illegible]


VV
E praise thee God, [illegible]
[illegible] the onely Lord to be And [illegible]
Father, all the earth doth worship [illegible]
To thee all Angels cry, the [illegible]
All the powers therein. To [illegible]



and Seraphin, to cry they doe not lin,
O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God:
Though heauen and earth thy praise is spread
and glory all abroad,
The apostles glorious companie,
yeeld praises vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the world,
doth knowledge thee alwayes,
Father of endlesse maiestie.
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter,
of glory thou art King:
O Christ and of the Father art
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand,
thou tookest to restore:
To be inclosed in Virgins wombe,
thou didest not abhorre.

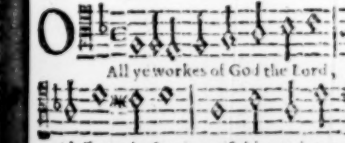
When thou hadst ouercome of death,
the sharpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope
to each beleeuing wight.
In glory of the Father thou
dost sit on Gods right hand
We trust that thou shalt come our Iudge
our cause to vnderstand.

Lord helpe thy seruants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud:
And in eternall glory set
them with thy Saints so good,
O Lord do thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord gouerne them and Lord do thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy Name, O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sinne this day haue mercy Lord,
haue mercy on vs all
And on vs as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I haue reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me neuer be.

The song of the three children.



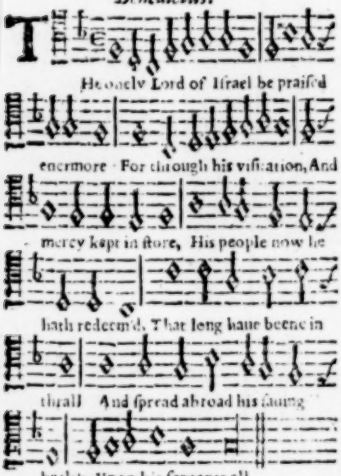
All ye workes of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him, and magnifie him for euer.

2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
3 O ye the starrie heauens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
4 O ye the waters aboue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer
6 O ye the shining Sonne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistring starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showers and drooping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heate,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and light so mee dayes
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightning and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hils,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye greene things of the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euerspringing wels,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

Benedictus.

33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord &c.
34 And Miſael the bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord &c.

The Song of Zacharias, called *Benedictus.*



In Dauids houſe his ſeruant true,
According to his mind
And alſo his annointed King,
As we in Scripture find
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered,
From thoſe that make debate
Our enemies and from the hands
Of all that do vs hate.
The mercy which he promiſed,
Our fathers to fulfill:
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to performe the oath,
Which he before had ſworne,
To Abraham our Father deare,
For vs that were forlorne
That he would giue himſelfe for vs
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And elſe in righteouſneſſe
And alſo for to leade our liues,
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O child) which now art borne,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the Prophet of the Higheſt,
His wayes for to direct,

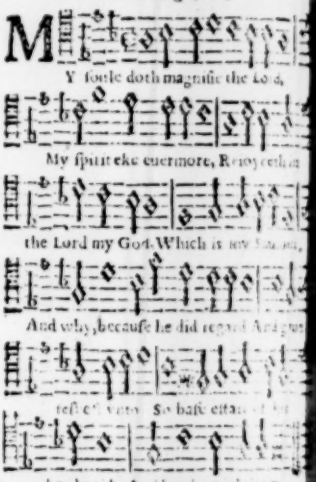
For thou ſhalt go before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And alſo for to teach his will,

Magnificat.

And pleaſure all the dayes,
To giue them knowledge how that their
Saluation is neere:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes,
Is through his mercy meere.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high,
Is come vs for to viſit:
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit,
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

The ſong of bleſſed Marie, *called Magnificat.*



For now behold all Nations,
And generations all
From this time forth for euermore
Shall me right bleſſed call.
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whoſe name he euer ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

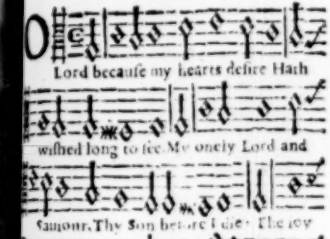
For this his mercy and his grace,
All men he doth inflame:
Throughout all generations,
To ſuch as feare his Name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arme
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mighty ones
From their ſupernall ſeat:
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he replenished.
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food,

Nunc dimittis.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy euery deale:
Which holpen vp assistantly
His seruant Israel.
According to his promise made,
To Abraham before:
And to his seed successiuely
To stand for euermore.

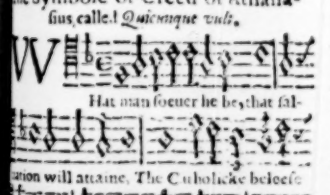
The song of Simeon, called *Nunc dimittis.*



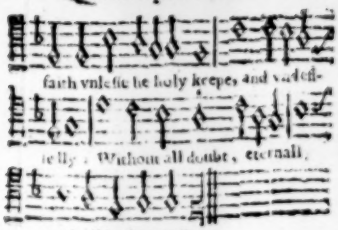
Thou sufferest thy seruant now
In peace for to depart:
According to thy holy word,
Which lightneth my heart.
Because mine eyes which thou hast made
To giue my body light:
Haue now beheld thy sauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace
To open sight and visible,
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Saran ouerquell:
Likewise to be the glory of,
Thy people Israel.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius, called *Quicunque vult.*



Quicunque vult.



The Catholike beliefe is this,
that God we worship one
In Trinitie and Trinitie
in Vnitie alone.
So that we neither do confound,
the persons of the three:
Nor yet the substance whole of one,
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Sonne:
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory coeternall to
the maiesty likewise.

Such as the Father is such is
the Sonne in each degree:
And such also we do beleeue
the holy Ghost to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Sonne:
The holy Ghost vncreate so
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Sonne,
And comprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of woone,
The Father is eternall and
the Sonne eternall for:
And in like sort eternall is
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleeue that each
of these eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternalls three.
As ne incomprehensible we,
ne yet vncreate three:
But one incomprehensible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is,
the Sonne almighty so:
And in like sort almighty is,
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that euery one
of these almighty be:
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is God the Sonne,
God holy Ghost also
Yet there are not three Gods in all,
but one God and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Sonne:

And Lord the holy Ghost, yet are
there not three Lords but one,

For as we are compeld to grant
by Christian veritie:
Each of the persons by himselfe,
both God and Lord to be.
So Catholike Religion
forbiddeth vs alway:
That either Gods be three or that
three Lords be there to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create ne made but got.
The holy Ghost is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne:
Ne made, ne create nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold not three,
one Sonne also not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinitie before
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the rest,
ne lesser be likewise.

But euery one among themselues,
of all the persons three:
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So Vnity in Trinity,
and Trinitie in Vnitie
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine
This faith touching the Trinitie,
of force he must retaine.
And needfull to eternall life,
it is that euery wight:
Of the incarnating of Christ,
our Lord beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is that we
beleeue and eke do know:
That Christ our Lord the Sonne of God
is God and man also.
God of his fathers substance got
before the world began:
And of his mothers substance borne,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one, one Iesus Christ:
That doth of reasonable soule,
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his Godhead equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One not by turning of Godhead
into the flesh of man:
But by taking manhood into God,
this being one began.

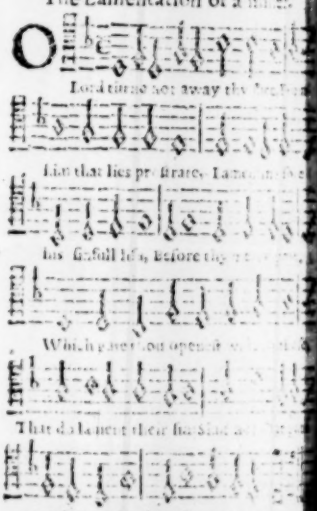
All one not by confounding of
the substance into one:
But onely by the vnitie
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soule,
and flesh but one man is:
So in one person God and man,
is but one Christ likewise.

Who suffered for to saue vs all,
to hell he did descend:
The third day rose againe from death
to heauen he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God,
the almighty Father there:
From thence to iudge the quicke and dead,
against he shall appeare.

At whose returne all men shall rise,
with bodies new reform'd:
And of their owne ne works they shall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they that haue done well
shall go that haue done well:
Who haue done ill shall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholike beleefe,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the same vnto all death
he saued cannot be.
To Father Sonne and holy Ghost
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a sinner.



What I haue beene and what I am,
I know thou knowſt it well.

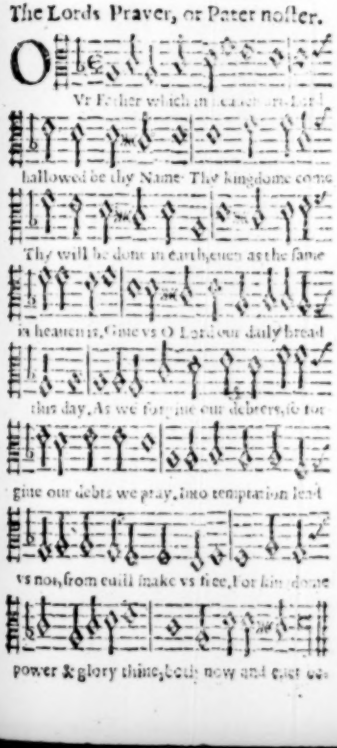
O Lord thou knowſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou knowſt what things were then
And all things els that haue beene ſince,
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay nay thou knowſt them all O Lord,
Where they were done and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreat,
Euen as the child that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my ſinne,
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeate,
What I do beg or craue:
Thou knowſt (O Lord) before I aſke,
The thing that I would haue.

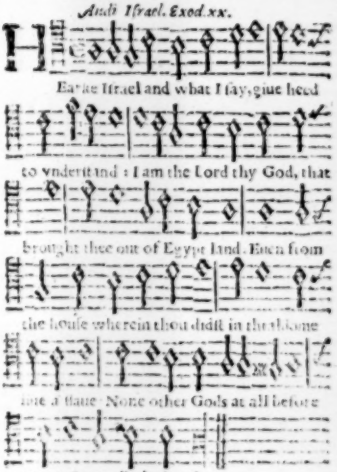
Mercy good Lord mercy I aſke,
That is the totall ſumme:
For mercy Lord is all my ſuite,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noſter.



The x. Commandements.

Audi Iſrael. Exod. xx.



No maner grauen Image ſhalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee,
ſhall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
to them thou ſhalt not bow.

Nor ſhalt them ſerue. The Lord thy God
a iealous God am I:
That puniſh parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree.
Vpon their children that me hate,
and mercy do diſplay
To thouſands of ſuch as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God,
in vaine ſhalt not vſe:
For him that takes his name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keepe,
the ſacred Sabbath Day:
Six dayes thou labour ſhalt, and do
thy needfull workes alway.

The ſeuenth day is ſet by the Lord,
thy God to reſt vpon:
No worke then ſhalt thou do in it,
ne thou nor yet thy ſonne.
Thy daughter, ſeruant, nor thy maid,
thine Oxe, nor yet thine Aſſe,
Nor ſtranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

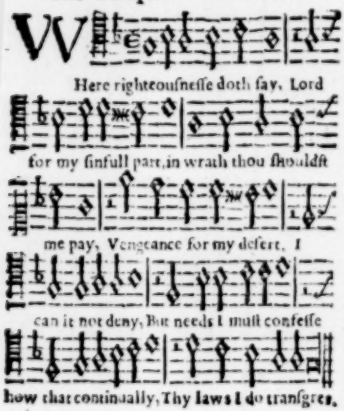
For in ſix dayes God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after thoſe his reſt he tid
vpon the ſeuenth day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordaine.

And ſacred to himſelfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

Yeeld honour to thy parents that
prolongd thy dayes may be:
Vpon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou ſhalt not murther. Thou ſhalt not
commit adultery.
Thou ſhalt not ſteale. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not couet houſe that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet ſhalt in hauing of
his wife to do him wrong.
Nor his man-ſeruant, nor his maid,
nor Oxe nor Aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a ſinner.



But if it be thy will,
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke ſhall ſpill,
And periſh without end.
For who lyues here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſinnes not in thy ſight,
Full oft and euery day.

The Scripture plainly tels me,
The righteous man offendeth,
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth,
So that the righteous man,
Doth walk in no ſuch paths
But he falls now and than,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man right wiſe,
Fals of. in ſinfull bands
Whereby thy wrath may riſe.
Lord. I that am vniuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſintull ſoule to ſaue?

But truly to that poſt
Whereto I cleaue and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all:
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

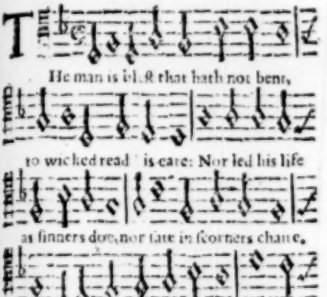
The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou didſt not ſpare,
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet,
So moiſt my heart ſo drie,
That I with ſinne repleate,
May liue, and ſinne may dye.

That being mortified,
This ſinne of mine in me.
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall,
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keepe,
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deepe,
Whereas no mercie growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt:
That vnto thee belongs.
Whoſe art my onely truſt.

The Pſalmes of DAVID in meeter.

Beatus vir. Pſal. j. T.S.



THe man is bleſt that hath not bent,
to wicked read his eare: Nor led his life
as ſinners doe, nor ſate in ſcorners chaire.
2. But in the law of God the Lord, doth ſet
his whole delight: And in that law doth ex-
erciſe himſelfe both day and night.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that growes,
faſt by the riuer ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due and tide
His leafe ſhall fade nor fal,
but flourish ſtill and ſtand:
Then ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the vngodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth,
the wind driues to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men,
in iudgement ſtand vpright
Nor yet the ſinners with the iuſt,
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why the way of godly men,
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men,
ſhall quite be ouerthrowne.

Q are fremuerunt. Pſal. ij. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth,
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among vs ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them ſay they,
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them vpon a day:
And in his furry trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay,
6 I haue annoynted him my King,
vpon my holy hill
I will therefore Lord preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will

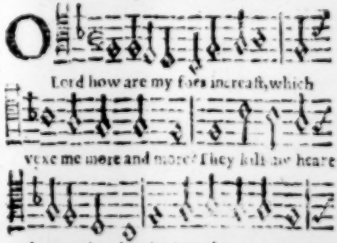
7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe,
did ſay to me I wote:
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth,
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe euen with a mace,
as men vnder foot treat:
And as the potters ſhards ſhalt breake
them with an yron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn:
By whom the matters of the world
be iudged and diſcern'd.

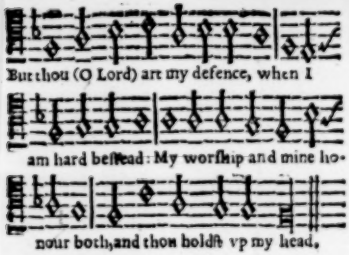
11 See that ye ſerue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare
See that with reuerence ye reioyce
to him in like maner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Sonne I ſay:
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the way.

13 If once his wrath neuer ſo ſmall,
ſhall kindle in his breaſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal. iij. T.S.



O Lord how are my foes increaſt, which
vexe me more and more? They kill my heart
when as they ſay, God can him not ſuccore.



4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and crie:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe and quietly
I ſlept and roſe againe:
For why. I know aſſuredly
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 If ten thouſand had hemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Sauiour and mine aid.
Riſe vp therefore ſaue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Saluation onely doth belong,
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doſt beſtow vpon thy folke,
thy bleſsing and thy loue.

Cum inuocarem. Pſal. iiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Haue mercy Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vnceſſantly,
to crie I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies.
4 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sin not but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your hearts:
And in your chamber quietly
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice,
of righteouſneſſe I ſay:
And looke that in the liuing Lord,
ye put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort craue worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more ioyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corne and wine,
full great increaſe haue had.

9 In peace therefore lye downe will I
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafety keepe.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

INcline thine eares vnto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will haue reſpect.
My prayer early in the morne,
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience,
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickednesse,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquitie,
thou haſt alwaies abhord.

6 The lyers and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee,
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord leade me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walke,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine.
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and faine.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heapes of ſinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and giue thy Name the praiſe.

12 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. vj. T. S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reproue me not,
though I deſerue thine ire.
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weake therefore O Lord,
of mercie me forbeare:
And heale me Lord for why thou knowſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently,

1 Lord how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
O ſaue me not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim and waxeth old,
with anguiſh of my heart.
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me all ye,
that worke iniquity:
For why the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and crie.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hand
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vij. T.S.

Sung this as the 5 Pſalme.

O Lord my God I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in peeces ſmall:
While there is none to ſuccour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight.
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe:
Which me purſude moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſleſſe.

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life downe thruſt:
Into the earth, and alſo lay,
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start vp O Lord now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe the kingdome promiſed,
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men Iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me.
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my paine and ſmart:
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The iuſt man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
30 that he feeles his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his mind I die,
for euen as he ſhould ſmite:
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and ſharpe:
For them that do me perſecute.
whilſt he doth miſchiefe warpe.
15 But lo though he in trauell be
of his diueliſh forecaſt:
And of his miſchiefe once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,
that he digd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt,
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thankes to God therefore
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſongs will praiſe the name
of him that is moſt hie.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viij. T.S.

Sung this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God our Lord how wonderfull
are thy workes euery where!
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare.
2 Euen by the mouthes of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeene,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the workes of thine owne hands:
The Sunne, the Moone and all the Starrs,
in order as they ſtands.
4 What thing is man (Lord) think I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſteritie,
that thou doſt it conſider.

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe,
then Angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignitie.
6 Thou haſt preferd him to be Lord,
of all thy workes of wonder:
And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keepe them vnder.

7 As ſheepe, and neate, and all beaſts elſe
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowles of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
with all that therein breed.

Therefore must I say once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world.

Confitebor tibi Dom. Psal. ix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

WIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speake of all his wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce,
in thee O God most hie:
And make my songs extoll thy Name,
aboue the starrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driuen back,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall downe flat and are destroid
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou dost with iustice heare my cause,
most like a righteous Iudge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked so confound:
That afterward the memorie
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their townes destroid:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
throughout the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he that is aboue,
for euermore shall reigne:
And in thy seate of equitie
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iustice he will keepe and guide
the world and euery wight:
And so will weeld with equity,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all aduersitie
their refuge and their rest.
10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing Psalmes therefore vnto the Lord,
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud,
of those that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that seekes to him for reſt.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch
whose enemies still remaine:
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raise me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice:
And that in thy saluation Lord,
my soule might still reioyce.

15 The heathen sticke fast in the pit,
that they themselues prepar'd
And in the net that they did set,
their owne feet fast are snar'd.

16 God shews his iudgments which were good
for euery man to marke:
When as ye see the wicked man,
he wrapt in his owne warke.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men,
go downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord arise lest men preuaile,
that be of worldi might.
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terror feare & dread,
into the hearts of them:
That they may know assuredly
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. x. T.S.

Sing this as the 3 Psalme.

WHat is the cause that thou O Lord
art now so farre from time:
And keepest cloſely thy countenance,
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore do perish by the proud,
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselues conspire.

3 For in the lust of his owne heart
the vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himselfe,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong,
he feareth all apart
Nay nay, there is no God saith he,
for thus he thinkes in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect.
And with a blast doth puffe against,
such as would him correct.
6 Tush tush saith he I haue no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why for all aduersitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud deceit and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth mischiefe sit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lyeth hid in wayes and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lion prouily,
lyes lurking in his denne
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoile poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily,
he crowcheth down I say
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush God forgetteth this saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.

13 Arise O Lord O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth reſt:
Lift vp thy hand, forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppreſt.

14 What blaſphemie is this to ther,
Lord doſt thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their hearts,
ſay, tuſh thou car'ſt not for it.
15 But thou ſeeſt all their wickednesse,
and well doſt vnderſtand.
16 That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left into thine hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquitie
may periſh altogether.
18 The Lord ſhall raigne for euermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chaſe the heathen folke
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'ſt O Lord the poore mans plaint
their prayer and requeſt:
Their hearts thou wilt confirme vntill
thine eares to heare be preſt.
20 To iudge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Pſal xj. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

I Truſt in God how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoule vntill?
Flie hence as faſt as any fowle,
and hide you in the hill.
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes preſt:
To ſhoot in ſecret and to hurt,
the ſound and harmleſſe breſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtaies were ſhrunk
and clearely brought to nought:
Alas the iuſt and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is
moſt holy and moſt hie:
And in the heauens hath his ſeate
of royall maieſtie.

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate,
conſidereth in his mind:
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankind.
5 And with a chearefull countenance,
the righteous man will vſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre,
all ſuch as miſchiefe muſe.

6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares,
as thicke as any raine:
Fire and brimſtone & whirle-winds thick
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace:
And to the iuſt and vpright men,
ſhewes forth his pleaſant face.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. xij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme

HElpe Lord for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men,
is parted cleane away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how,
to flatter lye and faine.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout:
To ſpeake proud words and make great brags
the Lord ſoone cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill we will preuaile,
our tongues ſhall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours we ought to ſpeake
what Lord ſhall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt:
Ariſe will I now ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods words are like to ſiluer pure,
which from the earth is tride:
And hath no leſſe then ſeuen times
in fire beene puriſide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kind of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefes manifold:
When vanitie with mortall men,
ſo highly is extold.

Vſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I neuer be remembred:
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou were offended?
2 In heart and mind how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe,
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt
Lighten mine eyes leſt that I ſleepe
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemies ſay to me,
behold I do preuaile
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy reliefe and ſauing health,
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THere is no God as fooliſh men
affirme in their mad moods:
Their driftes are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heauen high,
the whole race of mankind:
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed,
the liuing God to find,

3 They

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none,
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo farre loſt,
that all worke miſchiefe ſtill?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not once to ſeeke Gods will.

5 When they thus rage then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all
6 Ye mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his name.

7 But who ſhall giue thy people health
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael
from out of Sion hill.
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe,
ſuch as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal xv. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord within thy Tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabit ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell,
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe workes are iuſt and ſtraight,
Whoſe heart doth thinke the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none all,
in body goods or name.
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales,
which might empaire the fame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſury,
his mony and his coine:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloine.

7 Who ſo doth all things as you ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerua me. Pſal. xvj. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

LOrd keepe me for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed:
Thou art my God and of my goods,
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell,
3 They ſhall heape ſorrowes on their heads,
which run as they were mad:
To offer to their idoll gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice,
and offrings of that ſort:
I will not touch nor yet thereof,
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why, the Lord the portion is,
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintaine
my rent my lot my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſſign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thanke the Lord that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by his meanes my ſecret thoughts,
do teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him ouer all,
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in graue
for Lord thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy one,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all pleaſure and ſtore,
Of perfect ioy are in thy face.
and power for euermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvij

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe,
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well tride me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing find:
That I haue ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my mind.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths peruerſe and ill:
For loue of thy moſt holy Name,
I haue refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I do call to thee O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aide:
Then beare my prayer & weigh right wel
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them,
that put their truſt in thee;

Declare thy strength on them that spurne
against thy Maiestie.
O keepe me as thou wouldest keepe,
the apple of thine eye
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me secretly.

The second part.

From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that go about
my soule for to destroy.
Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
so full and eke so fat:
That in their pride they do not spare
to speake they care not what.

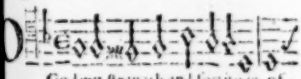
They lie in wait where I should passe,
with craft me to confound:
And musing mischiefe in their minds,
to cast me to the ground.
Much like a Lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelpe,
within some secret place.

Vp Lord in hast preuent my foe,
and cast him at thy feet:
Saue thou my soule from the ill man,
and with the sword him smite.
Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of these tyrants hands
Which now so long time raigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

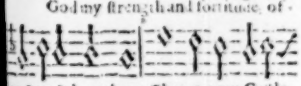
I meane from worldly men to whom
all worldly things are rife:
That haue no hope nor part of foy,
but in this present life.
Thou of thy store their bellies filst,
with pleasure to their mind
Their children haue enough and leaue
to theirs the rest behind.

But I shall with pure conscience,
behold thy gracious face:
When I wake, I shall be full,
of thine Image and grace.

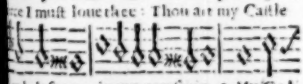
Diligam te Dom. Psal. xviij. T. S.



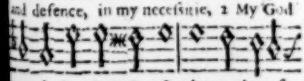
God my strength and fortitude, of



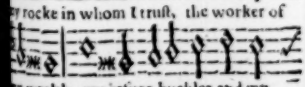
I must loue thee: Thou art my Castle



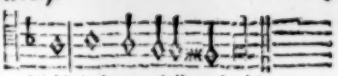
and defence, in my necessitie, 2 My God



my rocke in whom I trust, the worker of



my wealth: my refuge, buckler, and my



shield, the horne of all my health.

3 When I sing laud vnto the Lord,
most worthy to be serued:
Then from my foes I am right sure,
that I shall be preserued.
4 The pangs of death did compasse me,
and bound me euery where
The flowing waues of wickednesse
did put me in great feare.

5 The slie and subtill snares of hell,
were round about me set:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Basan for to shake.
8 And from his nostrils came a smoke,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales
of hot consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feet he cast
the darknesse of the skie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the winds
came flying all abroad.

The second part.

11 And like a den most darke he made,
his nid and secret place:
With waters blacke and airie clouds,
enuironed he was.
12 But when the presence of his face,
in brightnesse shall appeare:
Then clouds consume, and in their stead
come haile and coales of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts,
dispersed them here and there:
And with his often lightenings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatnings,
and at thy chiding cheare:
The springs and the foundations,
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue the Lord sent downe
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from such foes as were too strong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppresse,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,

my succour and relieſe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me ſafe becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly,
againſt my Lord my God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue reſpect,
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements,
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure and cleane and vncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe,
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 But Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men,
right vertuouſly wilt do,

25 And to the louing and elect
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doſt ſaue the ſimple ſolke,
in trouble when they lye:
And doſt bring downe the countenance,
of them that looke full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy helpe an hoaſt of men
diſcomfit Lord I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and ouerleape
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely trie:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone.

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength
is he that I do meane:
That all the wayes wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feet like to the harts,
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſurety brought me forth,
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands,
to battell and to fight:
To breake in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiarity,
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine,
the way where I ſhould walke:
So that my feet ſhall neuer ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balke.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field do not returne,
till they be all deſtroid.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe:
That they be all ſcatred abroad,
that vp againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into mine hands,
my mortall enemies yoket:
And all my foes thou doſt deuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call for helpe but none gaue eare,
nor helpe them with reliefe:
Yea to the Lord they call for helpe,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fifth part.

41 And I ſtill like duſt before the wind,
I driue them vnder feet:
And ſweepe them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keepſt me from ſeditious ſtrife,
that ſtill in rule me led.
And thou doſt of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me vnknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue.
And at the firſt obey my word
whereas mine owne will ſwerue.
44 I ſhall be welcome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rocke and ſauing health,
praiſed be he alwayes.
46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdued,
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foes deliuered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe:
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe O Lord my God,
to thee I gaue thankes I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 Thou gaueſt great proſperity
vnto the King I ſay:
To David thine annointed King,
and to his ſeed for aye,

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. xix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THe heauens and the firmament
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his workes and what they are.
2 The wondrous workes of God appeare
By euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race run
the ſelfe ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language tongue or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof,
their knowledge is conferd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne
a place of great renowne:
Who like a bridegroome ready trim'd,
doth from his chamber come,

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prize:
With ioy doth haſt to take in hand,
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the ſkie from end to end,
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heate,
but he will find it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his couenant ſure:
Converting ſoules and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind:
His precepts pure and giueth light
to eyes that be full blind.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe,
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſeruant is forewarnd,
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthlyman doth know
the errors of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keepe me that preſumptuous ſinnes
preuaile not ouer me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flie.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal. xx. T.S.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

IN trouble and aduerſitie,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The Maieſtie of Iacobs God,
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remember well the ſacrifice,
that vnto him is done:
And to receiue right thankfully,
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice,
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſau'ſt,
and our banners diſplay:
Vnto the Lord which thy requeſt
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his annointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him helpe by his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In charios ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt.
8 They fall downe flat but we do riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſaue and helpe vs Lord and King
on thee when we do crie.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxi. T.S.

Sing this as the 18 Pſalme.

O Lord how ioyfull is the King,
in thy ſtrength and thy powers:
How vehemently doth he reioyce
in thee his Sauiour.
2 For thou haſt giuen vnto him,
his godly hearts deſires:
To him nothing thou haſt denide,
or that he did require.

3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts
and bleſſings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head,
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he aſked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure:
To haue long life yea ſuch a life,
as euer ſhall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy benefit and ayde:
Great worſhip and great honour both,
thou haſt vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decay:
And with ioy chearful countenance,
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:
Wherefore is goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Find out thy foes and let them feele
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an ouen burne them Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt root out of the earth
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folke
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why much miſchiefe did they muſe
againſt thy holy Name;

Yet did they faile and had no power,
for to performe the same.
22 But as a marke thou shalt them set,
in a most open place:
And charge thy bowestrings readily
against thine enemies face.

23 Be thou exalted Lord therefore,
in thy strength every houre:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. xxij. T.S.

Sing this as the 21. Psalme.

O God my God wherefore dost thou
forsake me vtterly:
And helpest not when I do make
my great complaint and crie.
2 To thee my God cuen all day long,
I do both crie and call:
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou heerest not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy Sanctuary,
and holy place dost dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Israel.
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them aye deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorne
with all the spite they can.

7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads
and on this wise they say.
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his succour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe,
I came by thy request:
Thou didst preserue me still in hope,
while I did sucke her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast beene euer my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my succour and reliefe.
12 So many buls do compasse me,
that be full strong of head:
Yea buls so fat as though they had
in Basan field beene fed.

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.
14 But I drop downe like water shed,
my ioints in sunder breake,
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe against the heate.

15 And like a potsheard drieth my strength,
my tongue it cleaueth fast:
Vnto my iawes and I am brought
to dust of death at last.
16 And many dogs do compasse me,
and wicked counsell eke
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented so that I
might all my bones haue told.
Yet still vpon me they do looke,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they diuided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather sith thou art my strength,
to helpe me Lord make speed
20 And from the sword Lord saue my life,
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my soule thy darling deare
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And from the Lyons mouth that would
me all in sunder shiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes,
Lord safely me deliuer.
22 Then will I to my brethren all,
thy maiestie record:
And in the Church shall praise the name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praise the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel
fall downe and worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poore,
he turneth not away
His countenance when they do call,
but graunteth to their crie.

25 Among the folke that feare the Lord
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praise and keepe thy promise eke
for setting forth thy Name.
26 The poore shall eate and be satisfide
and those that do their deuoir
To know the Lord shall praise his Name
their hearts shall liue for euer.

27 All coasts of the earth shall praise the Lord
and turne to him for grace.
The heathen folke shall worship him,
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke,
the Lord shall haue therefore:
And he shall be their gouernour,
and King for euermore.

29 The rich man of his godly gifts,
shall feed and taste also:
And in his presence worship him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that shall go downe to dust,
or life by him shall taste:
My seed shall serue and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.

31 My

31 My ſeed ſhall plainely ſhew to them
that ſhall be borne hereafter:
His iuſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his workes of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need.

2 He doth me fold in coats moſt ſafe,
the render graſſe fait by:
And after drines me to the ſtreames
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neare loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
euen for his owne names ſake.

4 And though I were euen at deaths doore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepheards crooke
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly decke,
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſhe
my cup doth ouerflow.

6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T.S.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire and waters calme
he ſets me for to feed.

2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought me in the right path
To walke in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walke in vale of death
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod thy ſtaffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.

4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpreade:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke annoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is
ſo frankely ſhewed to me:
That in thy houſe for euermore,
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords withall
her ſtore and furniture:
Ya his is all the world and all
that therein doth endure.

2 For he hath ſtifly founded it,
aboue the ſea to ſtande:
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill:
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill,

4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe and whoſe heare
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanitie,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one the Lord
ſhall place in bliſfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour
ſhall yeeld to him his right.

6 Thus is the brood of trauellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Iacob did the Iſraelites,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes open your gates ſtand open
the euerlaſting gates
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.

8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate,
the ſtrong and mighty Lorde
The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes open your gates ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.

10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T.S.

Sing this as the 4. Pſalme.

I Liſt mine heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt iuſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.

2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorne of me:
And let them not be ouerthrowne,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
vnto me Lord deſcrie.

4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy pitie plentifull
for they haue beene for euer.

6 Remember not the faults,
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant,
I haue beene of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy minde.

7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meeke,

9 For all the wayes of God,
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keepe his Testament,
the witnesse of his troth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy Name,
O Lord I thee intreat:
To grant me pardon for my sinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who so doth feare the Lord,
the Lord will him direct:
To leade his life in such a way,
as he doth best accept.

12 His soule shall euermore,
in goodnesse dwell and stand:
His seed and his posteritie:
inherit shall the land.
13 Al those that feare the Lord,
know his secret intent
And vnto them he doth declare,
his will and Testament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will aduance:
That pluckt my feet out of the snare,
of sinne and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and desolate,
and comfortlesse alone.

16 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplide indeed:
Bring me out of this misery,
necessity and need.
17 Behold my pouerty,
mine anguish and my paine:
Remit my sinne and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do still increase:
Pursuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would liue in peace,
19 Preserue and keepe my soule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
because I trust in thee.

20 Let my simple purenesse,
me from mine enemies shend:
Because I looke as one of thine,
that thou shouldst me defend.
21 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and send them some reliefe:
I meane thy chosen Israel,
from all their paine and griefe.

Iudica me Dom. Psal. xxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 14. Psalme.

LOrd be my iudge and thou shalt see,
my paths be right and plaine:
I trust in God and hope that he
will strength me to remaine.
2 Proue me my God I thee desire,
my wayes to search and trie,
As men do proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart espie.

3 Thy goodnesse laid before my face,
I durst behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.

4 I do not lust to haunt or vse
with men whose deeds are vaine:
To come in house I do refuse
with the deceitfuil traine.

5 I much abhorre the wicked sort,
their deeds I do despise:
I do not once to them resort
that wicked workes deuise
6 My hands I wash and do proceed
in workes to walke vpright:
Then to thine altar I make speed,
to offer there in sight.

7 That I may speake and preach the praise
that doth belong to thee:
And so declare how wondrous wayes,
thou hast beene good to me.
8 O God thy house I loue most deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight and would be neare
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O shut not vp my soule with them,
in sinne that take their fill
Nor yet my life among those men,
that seeke much bloud to spill.
10 Whose hands are heapt with craft & sell:
their lines thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile,
for bribes doth plucke and pull.

11 But I in right cousnesse intend
my time and dayes to serue:
Haue mercy Lord on me defend,
so that I do not swerue.
12 My foot is staid for all assaits,
it standeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I giue praise
in all the peoples sight.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. xxvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 12. Psalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
shall man make me dismaid:
Sith God doth giue me strength and might,
why should I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their strength
be in with me to brall:
And thinke to eate me vp at length,
themselues haue caught the fall.

3 Though they in campe against me lye,
my heart is not afraid.
In battell pight if they will try,
I trust in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray and will desire,
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To see the beauty of his face,
and view his Temple well.
6 In time of dread he shall me hide,
within his place most pure:
And keepe me secret by his side,
as on a rocke most sure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
shall make me strong and stout:
My foes to foile and cleane deface
that compasse me about.
8 Therefore within his house will I

giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs will I apply,
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me helpe withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace:
Then ſeeke my face, ſaid thou to me,
Lord I will ſeeke thy face.

11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my helpe ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſooke,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet tooke
of me the cure and charge.

13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and leade me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will,
of them that be my foes
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill:
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Domine. Pſal.xxviij.T.S.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

THou art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not left I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth crie:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke moſt hie.

3 Repute me not among the ſore
of wicked and peruerſe:
That ſpeake right faire vnto their friends,
but thinke full ill in herſe.
4 According to their handie worke,
as their deſerue indeed:
And after their inuentions
let them receiue their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods worke,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for euermore.
6 To render thanks vnto the Lord,
how great a cauſe haue I:
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly.

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my helpe, and hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt
The health and the ſaluation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleſſe, guide, and preſerue:
Increaſe them Lord and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwerue.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. xxix. T.S.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

GIue to the Lord ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength,
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his maieſtie,
within his holy throne.

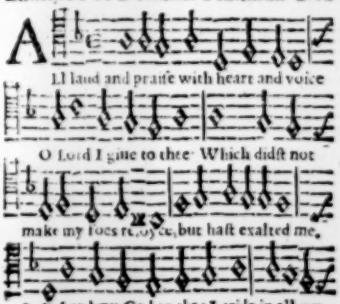
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunder claps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

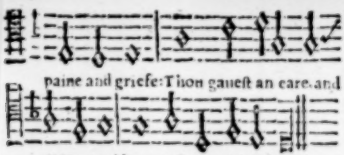
5 The voice of God doth rend and breake
the Cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are moſt hie and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leape like as a Calfe
or elſe the Vnicorne:
Not only trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

7 His voice deuides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſart quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hindes for feare to calue,
and makes the couerts plaine,
Then in his Temple euery man
his glory doth proclaime.

10 The Lord was ſet aboue the floods,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he raigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flocke
with euerlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal.xxx. I.H





paine and griefe: Thou ganeſt an eare, and didſt prouide, to eaſe me with reliefe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald backe
my ſoule from hell to liue:
Thou didſt reuiue when ſtrength did lack,
and keptſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memorie of his mateſtie,
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why, his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt and llacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace,
alwayes doth life remaine.
Though gripes of griefe and pangs full ſore,
ſhall lodge with vs all night:
The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

6 When I enioyd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou O Lord of thy good grace,
haſt ſent me ſtrength and aide:
But when thou turnſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I crie,
to thee O Lord of might.
My God with plaints I did apply,
and prayed both day and night.
9 What gaine is in my bloud (ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy mateſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire.
Do not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require. (woe,
11 Then didſt thou turne my griefe and
into a chearefull voice:
The mourning weed thou tookſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to reioyce.

12 Wherfore my ſoule vnceſſamly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God to thee will I
giue laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing worke me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me O God, and that anone,
to helpe me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rocke and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort, and towre:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke thou my feet out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength and all my care
is for thy might and aide.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folke as will not part
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great griefe O Lord doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worne with griefe & paine,
my yeares in wo are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone and through diſtaine
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen borne,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray:
How they conſpird and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in thee for aide,
not to be ouercom:
For I confeſſe and ſtill haue ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage,
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſeruant Lord expreſſe,
and ſhew thy ioyfull face
And ſaue me Lord for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare their ſhame,
and in the graue to fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips outright,
which are addict to lyes:
And cruelly with pride and ſpight,
againſt the iuſt deuiſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid vp full faſe for them
That feare and truſt in thee therefore
before the ſonnes of men,

10 Thy preſence doth them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wronges:
Within thy place thou doſt them hide,
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

11 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre:
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.

12 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
13 I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet heard'ſt thou my requeſt.

14 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he will repay
according to their pride.

15 Be ſtrong & God will ſtay your hearts,
be bold and haue a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your parts,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxij. T. S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wretchednеſſe
is hid and alſo couered.

2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord,
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath had no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint:
My bones did weare and waſt away,
with daily mone and plaint.

4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grieuous was and ſmart:
That all my bloud and humors moiſt,
to drineſſe did conuert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my faults,
and all my ſinnes diſcouer:
Then thou O Lord didſt me forgiue,
and all my ſinnes paſſe ouer.

6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore
and ſeeke thee in due time:
So that the floods of waters great,
ſhall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and diſtreſſe,
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my ioy,
and thou doſt rid me out.

8 Come hither and I will thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my ſelfe
haue learn'd by proofe and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant,
as is the horſe and mule,
Whoſe mouth without a reine or bit,
from harme thou canſt not rule.

10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefes ſuſtaine:
But vnto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merrie therefore in the Lord,
ye iuſt lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioyce.

Exultate iuſti. Pſal. xxxiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a ſeemely ſight:
That vpright men with thankfull voice,
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.

2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With lute and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage giue him praiſe:
4 For why his word is euer true,
his workes and all his wayes.

5 To iudgement equitie and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hoaſts and powers euery one,
his breath to paſſe hath brought.

7 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heapes within the ſhore:
And laid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keepe his law:
Ye that inhabite in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.

9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe,
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations ſtride,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude
of their deuice and thought.

11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlacke nor ſwage:
The motions of his mind and will,
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord,
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.

13 The Lord from heauen caſt his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeate of might,
the dwellers on the earth.

15 The Lord I ſay whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, & doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thoughts,
and working of the ſame.

16 A King that truſteth in his hoaſt,
ſhall not preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troopes of horſemen eke ſhall faile,
their lurdie ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile
the rider to preſerue.

18 But loe the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aide the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
might ſet their ſoules from dreed:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our ſoule doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield vs to defend.
and driue all darts away.

21 Our ſoule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why, in his moſt holy Name,
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwayes with one accord
doe onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam. Pſal. xxxiiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

I Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And eke my mouth for euermore,
ſhall ſpeake vnto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord,
in heart and eke in voice.
That humble men and mortified,
may heare and ſo reioyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie,
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuered incontinent
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place:
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſt and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are ſure to lack nothing.
10 The Lions ſhall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much,
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I ſhall ye teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhall feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and leade a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turne backe thy face from doing ill
and do the goodly deed:
Inquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why, the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iuſt are bent,
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint,
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frowne and bend his browes,
vpon the wicked traine
And cuts away the memorie
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the iuſt do call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them ſo:
That out of paine and miſerie,
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meeke in ſpirite.
19 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all adueſities
the Lord doth them deliuer.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerue & keepe,
his very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But they that feare the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal xxxv.

Sing this as the humble ſuite of a ſinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeeke with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon thy ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou vnto my ſoule maiſt ſay,
Io I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Let them turne backe and ſhe with ſhame
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and ſhe abroad,
as winde doth driue the caff:
And that the Angell of our God,
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their waies be void of light,
and ſlipperie like to fall:
And ſend thy Angell with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why, without my fault they haue,
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe haue dig'd a caue,
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they think leaſt, and haue no care,

O Lord destroy them all:
them be trapt in their owne snare,
and in their mischiefe fall.

And let my soule with heart and voice,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
yea in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his sauing health.
And then my bones shall speake and say,
my parts shall all agree:
Lord though they do seeme full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

Thou dost defend the weak frō them
that are both stout and strong:
and rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoile and do them wrong.
My cruell foes against me rise,
to witnesse things vntrue;
and to accuse me they deuise,
of things I neuer knew.

Where I to them did owe good will
they quit me with disdaine:
that they should pay my good with ill,
my soule doth sore complaine.
When they were sick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my selfe in sacke:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slacke.

As they had beene my brethren deare
I did my selfe behaue:
as one that mo'neth wofull cheare,
about his mothers graue.
But they at my disease did ioy,
and gather on a rout
Reproachfull flames at me did toy.
with mocks and checks full stout.

The bellie-gods and flattering traine,
that all good things deride:
at me do grin with great disdaine,
and plucke their mouthes aside.
O Lord when wilt thou amend this geare
why dost thou stay and pause?
O rid my soule mine onely deare,
out of these Lions clawes.

And then will I giue thanks to thee,
before the Church alwayes:
And where most of the people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eyes,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

Of peace no word they think or say
their talke is all vntrue:
They still consult and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleere:
Well, well say they, our eye doth see,
the thing that we desire.

But Lord thou seest what wayes they take
cease not this geare to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that faile their friend.
Awake, arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cause my Lord my God,
and aide me with thy might.

According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God set me free.
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph ouer me.
Let not their hearts reioyce and crie,
there, there this geare goes trim:
Nor giue them cause to say on high,
we haue our will on him.

Confound them with rebuke & shame
that ioy when I do mourne:
And pay them home with spite and blame,
that brag at me with scorne.
Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they all times with heart and voice,
shall praise the Lord, and say:

Great is the Lord and doth excell,
for why he doth delight
To see his seruants prosper well.
that is his pleasant sight.
Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and praise alwayes.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. xxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

THe wicked with his workes vniust,
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his feare is set apart.
Yet doth he ioy in his estate,
to walke as he began:
So long till he deserue the hate
of God and eke of man.

His words are wicked vile and naught
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may do well.
When he should sleepe then doth he muse,
his mischiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes he doth refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend,
aboue the heauens hie:
So doth thy truth it selfe extend
vnto the cloudes skie.
Much more then hils so high and steepe,
thy iustice is exprest
Thy iudgement like to [illegible] deepe,
thou sau'st both man [illegible] beast.

Thy mercy is aboue [illegible] wings,
O God it doth excell:
In trust whereof as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.
Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

For why, the well of life so pure,
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure,
the lasting light to see.
From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and shew,
to men of vpright heart.

Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace;

Nor

Nor let the wicked me assaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice shall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine.
They shall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer rise againe.

Noli æmulari. Psal.xxxvij.W.W.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

GRudge not to see the wicked men,
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet enuie such as to ill
haue bent and set their will.
2 For as greene grasse and flourishing
are cut and wither away: (herbes,
So shall their great prosperitie
soone passe, fade and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to do well giue thy mind:
So shalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt find.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou would'st haue:
Or else canst wish in all the world,
thou needst it not to craue.

5 Cast both thy selfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect trust:
And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and iust.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sunne euen at noone dayes,
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore and stedfastly
on God see thou waite then:
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men,
8 Shake off despite enuie and hate,
at least in any wise:
Their wicked steps auoid and flie,
and follow not their guise.

9 For euery wicked man will God
destroy both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while and then shalt see
no more the wicked traine:
No not so much as house or place,
where once he did remaine.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enjoy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall reioyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious,
against the iust conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while ỹ lewd men thus do thinke
the Lord laughs them to scorne:
For why, he sees their terme approch,
when they shall sigh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their swords out
their bow eke haue they bent: (drawn
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their heart
which was to kill the iust:
Likewise the bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the iust mans poore estate
is better a great deale more:
Then all the lewd and wicked mens,
rich pompe and heaped store.

17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserue
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead:
When other shall be hunger bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord:
Shal quite as yea melt euen as lambs grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and neuer payes againe:
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth blesse shall
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the iust mans wayes doth guide,
and giues him good successe:
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he faile yet he is sure,
not vtterly to quaile;
Because the Lord the vpholdeth our his hand,
at need and doth not faile.

25 I haue beene yong and now am old,
yet did I neuer see
The iust man left nor yet his seed
to beg for mercy.
26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receiue of God their meed.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So shalt God grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loueth equity,
and shewes to his such grace:
That he preserueth them alway,
but throwes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iust mans mouth doth euer speak
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where euer he goes or walks,
his foot can neuer slide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset:

y all meanes ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

Though he ſhould fall into his hand,
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence giue,
God would him yet defend.
Wait thou on God and keepe his way,
he ſhall preſerue thee then:
The earth to rule and thou ſhall ſee
deſtroid theſe wicked men.
The wicked haue I ſeene moſt ſtrong,
and placed in high degree
Flouriſhing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the Lawrell tree.
But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought but could not find
the place where dwelt ſuch one.
Marke and behold the perfect man,
Low God doth him maintaine:
For the vnſt man ſhall haue at length
great ioy with reſt and peace.
As for tranſgreſſors wo to them,
deſtroid they ſhall all be
And will cut off their ſtanding race
and rich poſteritee.
But the ſaluation of the iuſt,
doth come from God aboue:
He in their trouble feeds them and
of his moſt grace and loue.
God ſhall them helpe ſaue and deliuer
from lewd men and vaine:
Becauſe in him they truſted haue
he ſhall will ſaue them well.

Dominene. Pſal. xxxviij. LII.

Sung this as the 30. I ſaine.

O Lord rebuke me not in thy wrath,
nor chaſten me therein:
For thy ſharp arrowes ſtick in me,
and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.
There is no ſound part in my fleſh
by reaſon of thine ire:
Nor reſt is in my bones
by reaſon of my ſin.
For my wicked deedes paſſe me,
and ouerwhelme my head:
As a heauy burden they are
too much for me to bear.
My ſores ſtinke and are feſtred ſore,
by reaſon of my fond folliſhneſſe.
I am troubled and bowed down greatly,
I go mourning all the day long.
For my reines are filled with burning heate,
and there is no ſound part in my fleſh.
I am feeble and ſore broken,
I roare for very griefe of heart.
Lord all my deſire is before thee,
and my groning is not hid from thee.
My heart pants, my ſtrength fayles me,
as for the light of mine eyes,
it alſo is gone from me.
My louers and my friends
ſtand looking on my plague:
And my kinſmen afarre off ſtand.
They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for me:
And they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchiefe,
and imagine deceits all the day long.

The ſecond part.

But I as a deafe man heard not,
and was as a dumme man that openeth not his mouth.
Yea I was as a man that heareth not,
and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.
For in thee O Lord haue I hoped,
thou wilt anſwere for me O Lord my God.
For I ſaid heare me, leſt otherwiſe they reioyce ouer me:
When my foote ſlipped, they did magnifie themſelues againſt me.
For I am ready to halt,
and my ſorrow is continually before me.
For I will confeſſe my wickedneſſe,
and be ſorie for my ſinne.
But mine enemies liue and are mighty,
and they that hate me wrongfully are many.
They alſo that render euill for good,
are contrary to me, becauſe I follow the thing that good is.
Forſake me not O Lord my God,
be not thou farre from me.
Haſten to helpe me O Lord my ſaluation.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. LII.

Sung this as the 35. I ſaine.

I ſaid I will take heede to my waies,
that I offend not with my tongue.
I will keepe my mouth as with a bridle,
while the wicked is before me.
I was dumme with ſilence,
I held my peace euen from good words,
and my ſorrow was troubled.
My heart was hot within me,
while I was muſing the fire burned:
Then ſpake I with my tongue,

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vaine himſelfe annoy:
In getting goods and cannot tell,
who ſhall the ſame enioy.
8 Now Lord ſith things this wiſe do frame
what helpe do I deſire:
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I haue done
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a ſcorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderſtand.
10 I was as dumbe and to complaine
no trouble might me moue:
Becauſe I knew it was thy worke,
my patience for to proue.
11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for feare,
of thy moſt heauy hand.
12 When thou for ſin doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan:
As doth a cloth that moths haue fret,
ſo vaine a thing is man.
13 Lord heare my ſuit and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I ſoiourne like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little giue me ſpace,
my ſtrength for to reſtore:
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Pſal. xl. I H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord;
and patiently did beare;
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and crie to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deepe,
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rocke he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.
3 To me he taught a Pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad:
And ſing new ſongs of thankes alwayes,
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee
as people much afraid:
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and truſt vpon his aide.
5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lye and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe.
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds
all things that euer was.
7 When I intend and do deuiſe
thy workes abroad to ſhow:
To ſuch a reckning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offrings thou delighteſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne
thou doſt no man require.
9 Meat offrings and ſacrifice,
thou wouldſt not haue at all.
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made,
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy booke,
thus it is ſaid of me.
11 That I (O Lord) ſhould do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find:
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iuſtice and thy righteouſneſſe,
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord thou knoweſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I haue not hid within my breſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and haue expreſt
thy truth and ſauing health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy louing mind,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I ſhow.
15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and vertue
preſerue me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefes many a one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.
17 For why, in number they exceed
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 With ſpeed ſend helpe and ſet me free
O Lord I thee require:
Make haſte with aide to ſuccour me,
O Lord at my deſire.
19 Let them ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Bring backe my foes and them defame,
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them deſerue,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they raile and crie,
fie on him, fie for ſhame.
21 Let them in thee haue ioy and welth
that ſeeke to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that loue thy ſauing health,
may ſay to God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me reſtore
to health full well I know.
23 For why thou art my hope and truſt
my refuge helpe and ſtay:
Wherefore my God as thou art iuſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. xlj. T. S.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt that carefull is,
the needy to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perillous,
the Lord will him deliuer.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe and ſound
and happy in the Land,

And he will not deliuer him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſicke,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou O Lord wilt turne to health,
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſay I,
haue mercy Lord on me:
And heale my ſoule which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in hearte,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he dye that all his name
may vaniſh cleane away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they aske if I do well
But in their hearts miſchiefe they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charme:
And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome deadly harme
8 Some grieuous ſin hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low that without doube,
ne can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit:
Who at my table eate my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Haue mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued.
That I may render vnto them
the things they haue deſerued.

11 By this I know aſſuredly,
to be beloued of thee
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe
to triumph ouer me.
12 But as my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway.
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it Lord will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlij. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

LIke as the Hart doth breath and bray
the wel ſpringes to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt and would draw neare
the Liuing God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare,
in preſence of his light?

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes do ſlide:
When wicked men cry out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe it is to thinke,
what freedome once I had:
Therefore my ſoule as at pus brink,
moſt heauie is and ſad.

When I did march in good array,
furniſhed with my traine:
Vnto the temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule, why art thou ſad alwayes
and freſt thus in my breaſt:
Truſt ſtill in God for him to praiſe,
I hold it euer beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God which with all ſpeed
will haſt to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me Lord,
doth faint to thinke vpon
The land of Iordan and record,
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The flouds of euill that do fall,
run ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodneſſe,
and helpe at all aſſaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe,
the liuing God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay,
to him with pure pretence
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rocke and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiuneſſe,
hanging the head thus walke:
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talke?

10 For why they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhord:
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoone why doſt thou faint & quaile
my ſoule with paine oppreſt:
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelfe aſſaile
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee.
To giue him thanks with laud and praiſe
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

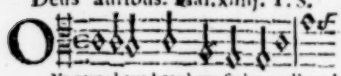
IVdge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that euill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why puſh'ſt thou me thee fro?
And why walke I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harp giue thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

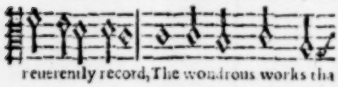
5 Why are thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and freſt thus in my breaſt,
Still truſt in God for him to praiſe,
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance,
againſt all paine and griefe,

He is my God which doth alwayes
at need ſend me reliefe.

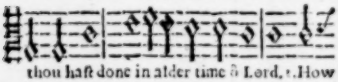
Deus auribus. Pſal. xliiij. T. S.



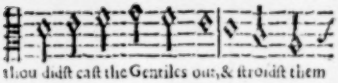
Vr eares haue heard our fathers tell, and



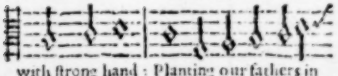
reuerently record, The wondrous works tha



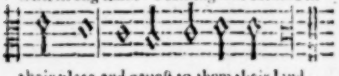
thou haſt done in alder time ô Lord. How



thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out, & ſtroidſt them



with ſtrong hand: Planting our fathers in



their place, and gaueſt to them their land.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand thy arme and grace,
becauſe thou louedſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King O God that holpe
Iacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power we threw downe ſuch
as did againſt vs riſe.
6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſauegme ſounde:
7 Thou keepeſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoaſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.
10 Thou maid'ſt vs flie before our foes,
and ſo were ouerrun:
Our enemies ſpoild and robd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheepe for to be ſlaine
Amongſt the heathen euer: where
ſcattered we do remaine.
12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of vs a mocking ſtocke:
And thoſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs do grin and mocke.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for none other vſe,
but for a common talke:
They mocke they ſcorne, and nod their heads,
where ere they go or walke.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh that all my face,
with red is couered then.
16 For why we heare ſuch ſlanderous words
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forget not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
18 We turne not backe our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.
19 Yet thou haſt trod vs downe to duſt,
where dens of Dragons be:
And couered vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſitie.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols ſought:
21 Would not God then haue ſearcht this out,
for he doth know our thought.
22 Nay nay, for thy Names ſake O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlaine thus:
As ſheepe vnto the ſlaughters ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp Lord why ſleepeſt thou, awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?
25 For downe to duſt our ſoule is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt.
Our belly like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleaues faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs now at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue vs with ſpeed.

Eructauit cor meum. Pſal. xlv. I. H.

Sing this as the 15. Pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quicke,
his honour to endue.
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.
3 O faireſt of all men
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might electe:
With honour glory and renowne,
thy perſon pure is decke.
5 Go forth with goodly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe truth and right
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct,
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes ſharpe and keene,
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneele to thee,
yea all thy foes O King.
7 Thy royall ſeat O Lord,
for euer ſhall remaine:
Becauſe the Scepter of thy Realme
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou loueſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt.

God euen thy God hath annointed thee
with ioy aboue the reſt.

9 With myrrhe and ſauour ſweet,
thy cloathes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy pallace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend,
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good care:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the king deſire
thy beauty faire and trim:
For why? he is thy Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee.
And all the wealthy of the land,
ſhall make their ſuit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all deckt with beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With Virgins faire on her to waite,
ſhe commeth to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euery ſide:
Into the pallace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
(O Queene the chance ſo ſtands)
Thou ſhalt haue ſons whom thou maiſt ſet
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall giue thankes to thee,
for euermore O Lord.

Deus noſter. Pſal. xlvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. *Pſalme.*

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with wo are much diſmaid,
he is our helpe at hand. (feare,
2 Though th'earth remoue we will not
though hils ſo high and ſteepe,
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deepe.

3 No though the waues do rage ſo ſore,
that all the banks it ſpils:
And though it ouerflow the ſhore,
and beate downe mighty hils.
4 For one faire floud doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreames apace:
To freſh the Citie of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will ſurely ſlay.
6 The heathen folk the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoaſts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye?
Our hope of health with all our hearts,
on Iacobs God doth lye.
8 Come heare and ſee with mind and thought,
the working of our God.
What wonders he himſelfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are huſht and gone
which countries did conſpire:
Their bowes he brake and ſpeares each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leaue off therefore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low
in all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoaſts doth vs defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Iacobs God we do depend,
and on his mighty power.

Omnes gentes. Pſal. xlvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. *Pſalme.*

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and eke reioyce:
Be glad and ſing vnto the Lord,
with ſweet and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall he make to be
vnto our bondage thrall.
And vnderneath our feet he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he choſe,
which we poſſeſſe alone:
The flouriſhing worſhip of Iacob,
his well beloued one.

5 Our God aſcended vp on high,
with ioy and pleaſant noiſe:
The Lord goes vp aboue the skie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God ſing praiſes
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen raignes and ſits
vpon his holy throne:
The Princes of the people haue,
them ioyned euery one.
9 To Abrahams people for our God,
which is exalted hie:
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. xlviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 46. *Pſalme.*

GReat is the Lord, and with great praiſe,
to be aduanced ſtill:
Within the City of our God,
vpon his holy hill:
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place,
it gladdeth all the Land:

The City of the mighty Kings.
doth on her north side stand:

3 Within the palaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For lo the Kings are gathered and
togethet they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred and they were
Astonied much and suddenly,
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for very woe they crie:
As doth a woman when she shall
go trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Easterne wind the ships
vpon the sea dost breake:
So they were stroid and euen as
we heard our fathers speake.

7 So in the Citie of the Lord,
we saw as it was told:
Yea in the Citie which our God.
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend,
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we do all times attend,
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name,
for euer is thy praise.
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteousnesse alwayes.
10 Let for thy iudgements Sion mount,
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.

11 Go walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And mark ye well her bulworks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after shall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God,
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death also,
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. I.H.

Sing this as the 43. Psalme.

ALL people hearken and giue eare,
to that that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low both rich & poore,
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why, my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
Th vnderstanding shall my heart,
his studie exercise.

4 I will incline mine eares to know
the parable so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech,
in meeter on my harp.
5 Why should I feare affliction,
or any carefull toyle:
Or else my foes which at my heeles,
are prest my life to spoile,

6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures great,
themselues do brag and boast.
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
and not in graue remaine.
9 They see wisemen as well as fooles,
subiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure:
To make their name right great on earth
for euer to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enioy,
high honour wealth and rest:
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

13 And though they try their foolish deuise
to be most lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like sinne remaine.
14 As sheepe vnto the fold are brought,
so shall they into graue:
Death shall them eat and in that day
the iust shall Lordship haue.

15 Their image and their royall port,
shall fade and quite decay:
When as from house to pit they passe,
with woe and weale away.
16 But God will surely preserue me,
from death and endlesse paine:
Because he will of his good grace,
my soule receiue againe.

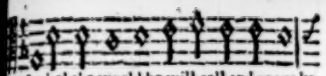
17 If any man waxe wondrous rich,
feare not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house
increaseth more and more.
18 For when he dies of all these things
nothing shall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

19 Yet in this life he takes himselfe
the happiest vnder Sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying all is well done.
20 And presupposse he liue as long,
as did his fathers old:
Yet must he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

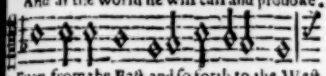
21 Though man to honour God hath [illegible]
yet doth he not considet:
But like brute beasts so doth he liue,
which turne to dust and powder.

Miserere mei. Psal. L. W.W.

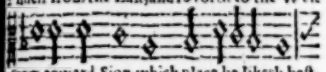
THe mighty God, th'Eternall hath thus [illegible]



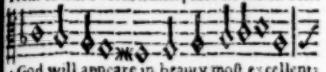
And al the world he will call and prouoke.



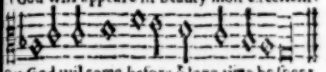
2 Euen from the East, and so forth to the West



From toward Sion, which place he liketh best.



3 God will appeare in beauty most excellent:



Our God wil come before ⅌ long time be spent.

3 Deuouring fire,
shall go before his face:
A great tempest
shall round about him trace.
4 Then shall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke
with equitie and right.
5 Saying go to
and now my Saints assemble:
My pact they keepe,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heauens shall,
declare his righteousnesse,
For God is iudge,
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale,
List Israel.
I will thee nought conceale
Thy God, thy God,
am I and will not blame thee,
8 For giuing not
all manner offrings to me.

9 I haue no need,
to take of thee at all,
Goats of the fold,
or calfe out of thy stall.
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hils,
cattell are mine owne goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountaines
All beasts are mine,
which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungrie if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell,
13 Eate I the flesh
of great Buls or Bullockes:
Or drinke the bloud,
of Goats and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God,
praise and hearty thanksgiuing,
And pay thy vowes.
vnto God euer liuing.

15 Call vpon me,
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus saith th'Eternall God:
Why dost thou preach
my lawes and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast,
them with thy mouth abused,
And hatest to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say,
thou dost reiect and hate,
18 If that thou see
a theefe as with thy mate,
Thou runst with him,
and so your prey do seeke:
And art all one,
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giuest thy selfe
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceiues it is a wonder.

20 Thou sittest musing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and while I held my tongue,
Thou didst me iudge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy selfe:
yet though I kept long silence:
Once thou shalt feele
of thy wrongs iust recompence.

22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without helpe
I spoile you as a prey.
23 But he that thankes
offereth praiseth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach,
Gods sauing health to embrace.

Another of the same by I. H.

Sing this as the 25. Psalme.

THe God of gods, the Lord
hath cald the earth by name:
From whence the Sunne doth rise, vnto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God shall come in hast,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire wast,
and tempest round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewise:
He will call forth to iudge and trie,
his folke he doth deuise.

5 Bring forth my Saints saith he,
my faithfull flocke so deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when these things are tride,
the heauens shall record.
That God is iust and all must bide,
the iudgements of the Lord.

7 My people O giue heed,
Israel to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy helpe at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slacke:
Thou offerest daily vnto me,
much more then I do lacke.

9 Thinkest thou that I do need
thy cattell yong or old?
Or else so much desire to feed
on Goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eate their fils:
And thousands more of neate and kine,
that run wide on the hils.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on hie
in hils and out of sight:
And beasts that in the field do lye,
are subiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine?

13 To Bulls flesh haue I mind,
to eate it dost thou thinke?
Or such a sweetnesse do I find,
the blood of Goats to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praise,
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vowes alwayes
vnto the God most hie.

15 Then seeke and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will sure deliuer thee
that thou maist praise my Name.
16 But to the wicked traine
which talke of God each day:
And yet their works are foule and vaine,
to them the Lord will say.

17 With what a face darest thou
my word once speake or name?
Why doth thy talke my law allow,
thy deeds deny the same?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art so slacke:
My word the which thou dost pretend,
is cast behind thy backe.

The third part.

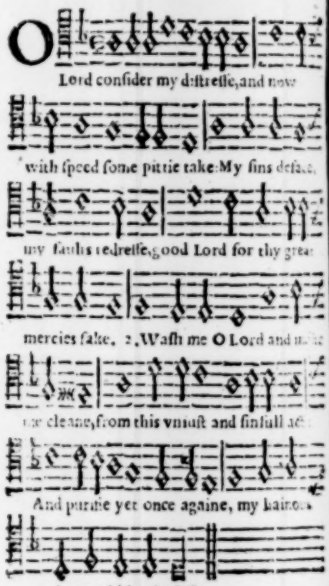
19 When thou a theefe dost see
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runst and dost agree,
likewise to thriue by stealth.
20 When thou dost them behold,
that wiues and maids defile:
Thou lik'st it well and waxest bold,
to vse that life most vile.

21 Thy lips thou dost apply,
to slander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lye,
and still doth vse the same.
22 Thou studiest to reuile
thy friends to thee so neare:
With slander thou wouldst needs defile
thy mothers sonne most deare.

23 Hereat while I do winke,
as though I did not see:
Thou goest on still and so dost thinke,
that I am like to thee.
24 But sure I will not let,
to strike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sinne.

25 Mark this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find.
26 He that doth giue to me
the sacrifice of praise:
Doth please me well and he shall see
to walke in godly wayes.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lj. W.W.



1 Remorse and sorrow do constraine,
me to acknowledge mine excesse:
My sinne alas doth still remaine,
before my face without release.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy sight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iust and right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceaw'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein,
6 Alſo behold Lord thou doſt loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from aboue,
thou haſt reueal'd me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyſop purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore O Lord ſuch ioy me ſend,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turne back thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſins I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not Lord out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace.
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free ſpirit retaine,
which vnto thee may ſtir my mind.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flie ſinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudy vice.
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord,
to ſing thy mercies and iuſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips my tongue vnlie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie
thy wondrous workes & praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would haue offered many a one:
But thou eſteem'ſt them of no price:
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heauy heart the mind oppreſt,
O Lord thou neuer doſt reiect:
And to ſpeake truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Ieruſalem thy grace,
build vp the wals and loue it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteouſneſſe I ſay:
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine Altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

Haue mercy Lord on me after,
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface:
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults and ſtil
my ſinne is in mine eyne.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this caſe:
And euill haue I done before
the preſence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou haſt done,
vpright thou maiſt be tride:
And eke in iudging that the doome
may paſſe vpon thy ſide.

5 Behold in wickedneſſe my kind,
and ſhape I did receiue:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke,
in ſinne did me conceiue.
6 But lo the truth in inward parts,
is pleaſant vnto thee:
And ſecrets of thy wiſdome thou
reuealeſt haſt to me.

7 With hyſop Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of ioy and gladneſſe make thou me,
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruiſed bones which thou
haſt broken may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes,
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednеſſe,
do vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renew a ſtable ſpirit.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight nor take,
thy holy ſpirit away:
The comfort of thy ſauing health,
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free ſpirit ſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore:
Sinners thy wayes and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe,
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord vncloſe:
The praiſes of thy Maieſtie
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would haue offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice,
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord,
to Sion and withall:

Grant that of thy Ieruſalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
28 Burnt offerings gifts and ſacrifice,
of iuſtice in that day:
Thou ſhalt accept, and calues they ſhall
vpon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. Lij. I. H.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked workes to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy mind yet ſtill deuiſe,
ſuch wicked wiles to warpe?
Thy tongue vntrue in forging lyes,
is like a razor ſharpe.

3 On miſchiefe why ſetſt thou thy mind
and wilt not walke vpright
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe bloud and wrong:
Thy lips haue learnt the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The iuſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare ſhall praiſe the Lord:
And in reproch of thee withall,
crie out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Oliue freſh and greene,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why my truſt all times hath been
vpon the liuing God.

9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe,
to thee with heart and voice.
I will ſet forth thy Name alwayes,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. Liij. T. S.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt and they alſo
a hainous worke haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one,
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord looke downe on ſons of men,
from heauen all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know,
that [illegible] vpon
My people as they feed on bread,
the Lord they call not on.
6 Euen there they were afraid and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieg'd,
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill:
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore
that erſt were captiue lad
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

GOD ſaue me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength Lord of the ſame
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord and giue an eare,
to me when I do pray:
Bow downe thy ſelfe to me and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vexe me ſtill:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill.
4 But lo my God doth giue me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoule is ſtaid,
the Lord doth euer ſtand.

5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes,
with their owne ſnare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will
then I to thee ſhall make.
And praiſe thy Name for therein ſtill
great comfort do I take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free,
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lv. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

O God giue eare and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy face away.
2 Take heed to me grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great griefe doth me conſtraine.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and crie
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort like wiſe,
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in counſell do conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſtie wrath and ire,
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath
it panteth in my breaſt:
The terrors and the dread of death,
do worke me much vnreſt.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, who will giue me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings:
Of ſome faire Doue, that I may flee,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſſe:
And I would hide my ſelfe and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſt,
and not abide behind:
That I were quit and ouerpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſterous wind.
10 Diuide them Lord and from them pull
their diueliſh double tongue:
For I haue ſpide their City full
of rapine, ſtriſe, and wrong.

11 Which thing both night and day
do cloſe her as a wall (throughout
In midſt of her is miſchiefe ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine,
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeeke my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou that waſt my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke,
in ſecret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke,
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſt vpon them fall,
and ſend them quick to hell:
For miſchiefe raigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God will crie,
to him for helpe I flee:
The Lord will heare me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly haue cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt and laſt doth raign
both now and euermore:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſore,

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turne will once accord:
For why, they will not God obey,
nor yet do feare the Lord.
22 Vpon their friends they laid their hands
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they haue war within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were ſmooth as oyle,
they cut as ſharpe as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe will he accord,
the iuſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deepe in pit,
that thirſt for bloud alwayes:
He will no guiltleſſ man permit
to line out halfe his dayes.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroy'd and gone
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and luſt.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvj. I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpraſe,
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me moſt afraid
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promiſe I do mind and praiſe,
O Lord I ſticke to thee:
I do not care at all affaies:
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſell that they take,
is how to worke me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelues to hide
cloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths and ſnares haue tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape on miſchiefe ſet,
thou God on them wilt frowne:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares doſt looke:
Reſerue them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I do call vpon thy Name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceiue it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
10 praiſe it I accord:

With ioy I will declare abroad,
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God and yet I ſay,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my helpe and ſtay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will performe with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwayes:
And IO Lord all times to thee,
will offer thankes and praiſe.

13 My ſoule from death thou doſt defend:
and keepe my feet vpright:
That I before thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercy Lord on me
For why my ſoule doth her betake,
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till mitchiefe, malice, and like things,
be gone and outer paſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſtick and ſtandt
I meane the God that will ſtand by,
the cauſe I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aid,
to ſaue me from their ſpight:
That to deuoure me haue aſſaid,
his mercy truth and might.

5 I lead my life with Lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares & arrowes long,
as ſharpe as I haue ſeene:
They wound & cut with their quick tong,
like ſwords and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſty and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare,
a priuy caue and pit:
Wherein they thinke my ſoule to ſnare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him I ioy alwayes:
My heart I ſay doth well accord,
to ſing vnto his praiſe.
10 Awake my ioy awake I ſay,
my Lute, my Harpe, and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe reioyce and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell,
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as high as any ſtarre,
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſty and might.

Si verè vtique. Pſal. Lviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 48. Pſalme.

YE rulers that are put in truſt,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muſe,
in miſchiefe to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked ſort from their birth day,
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway,
haue vſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poiſon and the breath,
of Serpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe:
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

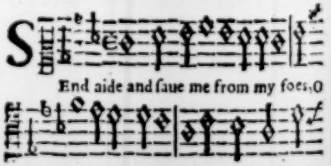
5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voice,
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chiefe of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God breake thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuſks that in their great iaw bones,
like Lyons whelpes haug out.

7 Let them conſume away and waſt,
as water runs forth right:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſt,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As ſnailes do waſt within the ſhell,
and vnto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Sunne.

9 Before the thornes that now are yong
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud,
of them that him forſake.

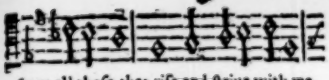
11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men haue reward
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. Lix. I. H.

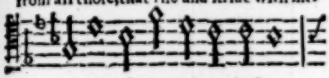


End aide and ſaue me from my foes, O

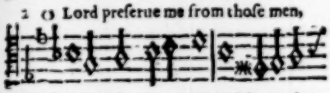
Lord, I pray to thee: Defend and keepe me from



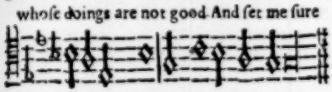
from all thoſe, that riſe and ſtriue with me.



2 O Lord preſerue me from thoſe men,



whoſe doings are not good. And ſet me ſure



and ſafe from them, that thirſt ſtill after bloud.

3 For loe they wait my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They run and do themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſaue me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoaſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that doth rebell
and in their miſchiefes ſtands.
6 At night they ſtir and ſeeke about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the Citie cleane throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeake of me with mouth alway
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death & then would ſay,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their wayes eſpide,
and laught the reat apace:
The heathen folke thou doſt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord doth come of thee:
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me:
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe,
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O Lord,
leſt it from mind do fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words & trufules tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath O Lord,
that nought of them remaine.
That men may know throughout the world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.

14 At euening they run apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in euery place
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeeke about for meat I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor find a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength thou haſt me ſtaid,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort my ſtrength and aid,
a louing God to me.

Deus repuliſti. Pſal. Lx. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to vs O God.
2 Thy might did moue the earth ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauy chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs,
a drinke of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a token ſhall enſue:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and ſaue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeak from his own place
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will diuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my Land,
my Law doth Iuda guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
ouer Edom caſt my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine oughteſt to ſeeke,
for fauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide,
vnto the city ſtrong?
Or who in Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God which didſt forſake,
thy folke, their land and coaſts?
Our wars in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walke among our hoaſts?

11 Giue aide O Lord, and vs relieue,
from them that vs diſdaine:
The helpe that hoaſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we ſhall haue might
to take great things in hand:

He

He will tread downe and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

RFgard O Lord for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull mind repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With goodly gifts will he reward,
all thoſe that feare his Name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwayes.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for ay:
O let thy mercy truth and grace,
preſerue him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed
and him alone attend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health and aid:
He is my ſtay that no pretence,
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folke how long will ye
vſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth loue ye ſeek alwaies
to put him to the worſe:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend,
on God my chiefe deſire;
From all falſe feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupporte me that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort my ſtrength my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 O haue your truſt in him alway,
ye folke with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a fleight:
With things moſt vaine do them compare
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong robbery nor ſtealth:
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to mind I call:
He ſpake it oft I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good and kind
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal Lxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſt:
For why, my ſoule and body both
doth thirſt of thee to taſt.
And in this barren wildernelle,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glory ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why, thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therfore ſhall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whil'ſt I liue, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide.
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
ſhout are my ioy full guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power.
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one:
their carcaſſes ſhall feed:
The hungry foxes which do run,
their prey to ſeeke at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For lyars mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturb'd,

Exaud

Exaudi Deus, Pſal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare,
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men,
which in deceit do lurke
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feats do worke.

3 Who whet their tongs as we haue ſeen
men whet and sharpe their ſwords.
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane moſt bitter words.
4 With priuy sleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the vpright man to hit:
The iuſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they paſſe or care no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in councell thus they crie:
To vſe deceit let vs not dread,
what, who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talke and muſe,
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not preuaile,
when they think leaſt vpon.
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall,
ſhall worke themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie workes and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſtall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with mind and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 10. Pſalme.

THy praiſe alone O Lord doth raigne
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their behеſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſinne:
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 O thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.

6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout,
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which mourne, and euen in great mirth,
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chape and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring:
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill:
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall joy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In plaines plaine the flocks ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeeke to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the name of God.
The Land thereof the world about
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folke come forth behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heapes on hie,
therein a way they had:
On foot to paſſe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thanks alwayes:

With

He will tread downe and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

REgard O Lord for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull mind repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With goodly gifts will he reward,
all thoſe that feare his Name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwayes.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for ay:
O let thy mercy truth and grace,
preſerue him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed
and him alone attend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health and aid:
He is my ſtay that no pretence,
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folke how long wil ye
vſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth loue ye ſeek alwaies
to put him to the worſe:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend,
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all falſe feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort my ſtrength my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 O haue your truſt in him alway,
ye folke with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a fleight:
With things moſt vaine do them compare
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong robbery nor ſtealth
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to mind I call:
He ſpake it oft I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good and kind
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal Lxiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſt:
For why, my ſoule and body both
doth thirſt of thee to taſt.
And in this barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glory ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why, thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therfore ſhall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whil'? I liue, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweete:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide.
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioy full guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power.
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one:
their carcaſſes ſhall feed:
The hungry foxes which do run,
their prey to ſeeke at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For lyars mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturb'd,

Exaud

Exaudi Deus, Pſal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Sing this in the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare,
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men,
which in deceit do lurke
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feats do worke.

3 Who whet their tongs as we haue ſeen
men whet and sharpe their ſwords.
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane moſt bitter words,
4 With priuy sleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the vpright man to hit:
The iuſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they paſſe or care no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in councell thus they crie:
To vſe deceit let vs not dread,
what, who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talke and muſe,
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not preuaile,
when they think leaſt vpon.
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall,
ſhall worke themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie workes and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they ioy with mind and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 10. Pſalme.

THy praiſe alone O Lord doth raigne
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their beheſts fulfill,
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſinne:
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout,
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which mourne, and euen in great mirth,
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The ſloud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring:
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill:
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall ioy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flocks ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvj. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeeke to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the name of God.
The Land thereof the world about
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folke come forth behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heapes on hie,
therein a way they had:
On foot to paſſe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thanks alwayes:

With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe:
8 Which doth endue our ſoule with life,
and it preſerue withall:
He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to haue their metals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffereſt vs ſo long,
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lye in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although I ſay thou ſuffer men,
on vs to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace,
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will I
to offer and to pray:
And there will I my ſelfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes I with my mouth I ſpake,
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes I ſay which I did make,
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be,
of Bullocks Goats and Lambs.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoone
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth crie:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within,
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to ſin,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put,
nor caſt me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercy from me ſhut,
which I do euer find.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. Lxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 25. *Pſalme.*

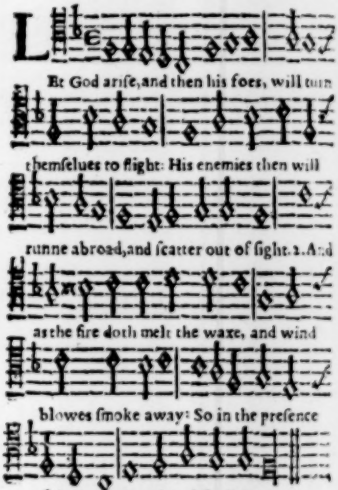
HAue mercy on vs Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs do thou accord,
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know,
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſauing health.

3 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth.
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall:
And then our God the God of peace,
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe I ſay,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway,
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. Lxviij. T.S.



3 But righteous men before the Lord,
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merry all,
and chearefull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the ſkie:
Extoll the Name of Iah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That Father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues, and iſſue both,

vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folk
the Egyptians from among:
And broughtſt them through the wilderneſſe,
which was both wide and long.
8 The earth did quake, the raine powrd downe,
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhooke in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleaue in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine,
abundantly was waſhte:
And if ſo be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refreſhte.
10 Thy choſen flock doth there remaine,
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doeſt prouide,
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſes juſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe bruite and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings with all their power,
ſhall flie and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall helpe to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as black as pots
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeeme to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height o'hers paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill,
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus, ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriers good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai,
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Which in times paſt thy choſen flocke,
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'ſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God, from whom alone
ſaluation commeth plaine:
He is the God, by whom we ſcape
all danger, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and breake the hairy ſcalpe:
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe,
continually do walke.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheepe:
And all mine owne as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhal haue their tongues imbrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King,
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with ioy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play,
with Timbrel and with Taber.

26 Now in thy congregations,
O Iſrael praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſteritie,
giue thankes with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin:
but Iuda made their hoaſt:
With Zabulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make firme and ſure,
The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem,
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

30 Yea and ſtrange kings to vs ſubdude,
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I meane to thee they ſhall preſent,
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
31 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpearements ranks,
thoſe calues and buls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt,
all ſuch as loue to fight.

32 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come
and preſents with them bring:
The Moores moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hand
vnto their Lord and King.
33 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

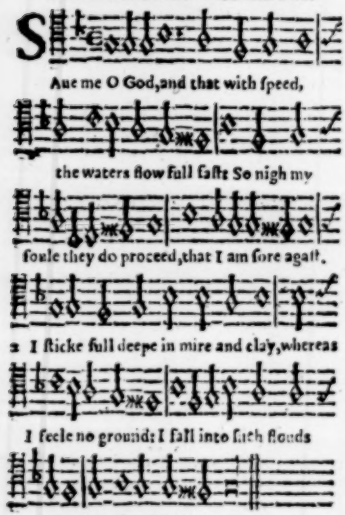
34 Who though he ride and euer hath,
aboue the heauens bright:
Yet by the feareſull thunderclaps,
men may well know his might.
35 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael,
aſcribe to God on hie:
Whoſe power and might doth far extend
aboue the cloudie ſkie.

36 O God thy holineſſe and power,
is dread for euermore:

The

The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. Lxix. I. H.



3 With crying oft I faint and quaile,
my throate is hoarſe and drie:
With looking vp my ſight doth faile,
for helpe to God on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoule, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vexe me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.
6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canſt tell.
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.

7 O God of hoſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrinke away,
for ought that chanceth me,
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake,
that I do beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame:

9 My mothers ſonnes my brethren all,
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy houſe ſuch zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt my fleſh to chaſt,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart,
in ſackcloth vſe to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert
thereof they ieſt and talke.

13 Both high and low and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
14 The drunkards that in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime:
To ſeeke which way to worke me ſpight,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee:
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend downe thine aide to me.
16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning do me keepe:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.

17 Leſt with the waues I ſhould be drownd,
and depth my ſoule deuoure:
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind,

19 And do not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
in haſt giue eare I ſay.
20 O Lord vnto my ſoule draw nie,
the ſame with aide repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knoweſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeeke and worke the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with braggs do breake my heart,
I ſeeke for helpe anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vineger to drinke.
24 Lord turne their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in their gin.

25 And let their eyes be darke and blind,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow down their backs, and do them bind
in thraldome for to be.
26 Poure out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all,

27 As desarts drie their house disgrace,
their of-spring eke expell:
That none thereof possesse their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doest strike the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou dost wound the same,
they seeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp mischiefe still,
(sith they are all peruert:)
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue no part.
30 And raze them cleane out of the book
of life of hope of trust:
That for their names they neuer looke
in number of the iust.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo & griefe,
haue bene full sore opprest:
Thy helpe shall giue me such reliefe,
that all shall be redrest.
32 That I may giue thy Name the praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will excoll the same alwayes,
with hearty thankes among.

33 Which is more pleasant vnto thee,
(such mind thy grace hath borne:)
Then either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoofe and horne.
34 When simple folke do this behold,
it shall reioyce them sure:
All ye that seeke the Lord behold,
your life for aye shall dure.

35 For why the Lord of hoasts shal heare
the poore when they complaine,
His prisoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not disdaine.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea with floud and streame:
His praise they shall declare and shew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For sure our God will Sion saue,
and Iudaes Cities build:
38 Much folke possession there shal haue,
her streets shall all be fild.
His seruants seed shall keepe the same,
all ages out of mind:
39 And there al they that loue his Name,
a dwelling place shall find.

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. Lxx. I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Psalme.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hoasts with hast make speed,
helpe, helpe I thee desire.
2 With shame confound them all,
that seeke my soule to spill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and seeke to worke me shame:
And at my harme do laugh and crie,
so, so, there goes the game.
4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely trust and seeke to thee,
and to thy sauing health.

5 That they may say alwayes,
in mirth and one accord.
All glory, honour laud and praise,
be giuen to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord thine aide I lacke:
Thou art my stay and helpe, therefore
make speed and be not slacke.

In te Domine. Psal. Lxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 29. Psalme.

MY Lord my God in all distresse,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no shame my soule oppresse,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art iust defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dreed:
Giue eare and to my suite accord,
and send me helpe at need.

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I may
for aide all times resort:
Thy promise is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their strength and power:
From folke vniust, and eke from them
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art my stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hoasts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a lust,
still to depend on thee.
6 Thou hast me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monster seldome seene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now and still hast bene,
my fence and aide so strong.
8 Wherfore my mouth no time shal lack,
thy glorie and thy praise:
And eke my tongue shall not be slacke,
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuse me not O Lord I say,
when age my limbes doth take:
And when my strength doth waste away,
do not my soule forsake.
10 Among themselues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they against me do conspire,
that for my soule laid wait.

The second part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they said,
for God from him is gone:
Dispatch him quite, for to his aide
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not absent thy selfe away,
O Lord when need shall be

But that in time of griefe thou may
in haſt giue helpe to me.

13 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeeke my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would worke me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy helpe at all aſſaies:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily helpe doth ſend:
But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeeke forth one,
with thy good helpe O God:
The ſauing health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keepe and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

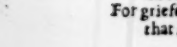
19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow,
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy iuſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee.

21 Thou mad'ſt me feele affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt helpe and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the graue.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignity maineaine:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſe,
and comfortſt me againe.

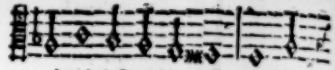
23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe,
I will with viol ſing:
My harpe ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will ioy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will ſtill reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightneſs ſhall ſound,
and ſpeake it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſought to worke me ill.

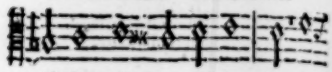
Deus iudicium. Pſal. Lxxij. I. H.



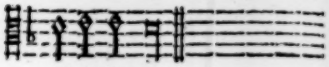
Ord giue thy iudgements to the King,



therein inſtruct him well: And with



his ſonne that princely thing, Lord let



thy iuſtice dwell.

2 That he may gouerne vprightily,
and rule thy folke aright:
And ſo defend through equitie,
the poore that haue no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are hie,
vnto thy folke giue peace:
And eke let litle hils apply,
in iuſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may helpe the weake & poore,
with aide, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and frieſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſarts dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall licke.
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeeke with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needie ſort doth ſaue,
that vnto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folke that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:

He

He doth preserue them euermore,
and bring their soules to rest.
14 He shall redeeme their liues from dread
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blond that they shall bleed,
is precious in his sight.

15 But he shall liue, and they shall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He shall be honored as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne shall beare such throng:
That it like Cedar trees shall stand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their Cities eke full well shall speed,
the fruits thereof shall passe:
In plentie it shall farre exceed,
and spring as greene as grasse.
18 For euer they shall praise his Name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And thinke them happy through the same,
all folke shall blesse his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hoasts, and sing
to Israels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himselfe alone.
20 And blessed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praise the same:
Amen, Amen, say I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Psal. Lxxiij. T.S.

Sing thou as the 44. Psalme.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good
and kind to Israel:
And to all such as safely keepe
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almost slipt,
my feete began to slide:
And ere I wist, euen at a pinch,
my steps awrie gan glide.

3 For when I saw soe'n foolish men,
I grudgd and did disdaine
That wicked men all things should haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer suffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death should them smite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduersitie,
when other men be shent:
And with the rest they take no part,
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdaine.

7 They are so fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft times out start:
And as for worldly goods, they haue
more then can with their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of the wrong,
Which they haue done to simple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they do on worldly things,
no wight they do esteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne backe,
to see their prosprous state:
And almost drinke the self same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part

11 How can it be that God (say they)
should know or vnderstand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be Lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see how wicked men,
in riches still increase:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in rest and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickednesse,
my fantasie refraine,
And wash my hands with innocents,
and cleanse my heart in vaine?
14 And suffer scourges euery day,
as subiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth,
sustaine rebuke and shame?

15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter vnderstand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Vntill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I vnderstood right perfectly,
the end of all these men.
18 And namely how thou settest them,
vpon a slipperie place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will,
thou dost them all deface.

19 Then all men muse at that strange sight,
to see how suddenly:
They are destroyd, dispatcht, consum'd,
and dead so horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight,
shall ebbe and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppresst:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast.
23 Yet neuertheless by my right hand,
thou holdst me alwayes fast:
24 And with thy counsell dost me guide
to glory at the last.

25 What thing is there that I can wish
but thee in heauen aboue:

And in the earth there is nothing,
like thee that I can loue.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
his wonders will I tell.

Vt quid Deus? Pſal. Lxxiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

WHy art thou Lord ſo long from vs,
in all theſe dangers deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne paſture ſheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeemd & brought,
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Haue mind therefore, and thinke vpon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Lift vp thy foote, and come in haſt,
and all my foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſt,
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall,
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew downe trees,
that on the hils do grow:
So ſhine the bils and ſwords of theſe,
within thy Temple now.

7 The ſeeling ſawd, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen ſtones:
With axes, hammers, bils and ſwords,
they beate them downe at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toyle,
The houſe appointed to thy Name,
they raze downe to the ſoile.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery place,
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of helpe doſt ſend,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
among vs there is none.

11 When wilt thou Lord once end this ſhame,
and ceaſſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy Name,
and raile on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand abacke,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh plucke it out, and be not ſlacke,
to giue thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part

13 O God thou art our King and Lord,
and euermore haſt been:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath ſeene.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deepe and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt breake the Serpents head,
that he therein did die,

15 Yea thou didſt breake the heads ſo great,
of Whales that are ſo fell:
And gau'ſt them to the folke to eate,
that in the deſarts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreames to riſe
from rocke both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deepe riuers to be drie,

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſeruice with their ſhine,
the Moone and eke the Sunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends & coaſts,
of all the earth about:
Both Summer heats and Winter froſts
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Thinke on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folke are ſet
to raile vpon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beaſt deuoure
the Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power,
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant, and behold
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All fid and darke, forworne and old,
our realme as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet returne with ſhame:
But let the poore and needie aye
giue praiſe vnto thy Name.

23 Riſe Lord, let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption hie,
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe,
that hate thee ſpitefully.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. Lxxv. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

VNto thee God will we giue thanks,
we will giue thankes to thee:
Sith thy Name is ſo neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may,
The earth is weake, and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deale not ſo furiouſly:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
ſet not your hornes ſo hie.
4 I ſaid vnto them, ſet not vp
your raiſed hornes on hie:
And ſee that you do with ſtiffe necke,
not ſpeake preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the Eaſterne parts,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
protection doth proceed.
6 For why, the Lord our God, he is
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why, a cup of mightie wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein,
himſelfe doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthie dregs,
that do remaine of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drinke,
and ſucke them euery whit.

9 But I will talke of God, I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate,
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men,
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

In Iudæa. Pſal. Lxxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

TO all that now in Iewrie dwell,
the Lord is clearely knowne:
His Name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhafe and bow,
the ſword, the ſpeare, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie:
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.

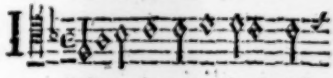
5 But now the proud are ſpoild through thee,
and they are falne on ſleepe:
Through men of warre no helpe can be,
themſelues they could not keepe:
6 At thy rebuke O Iacobs God,
when thou didſt them reproue,
As halfe on ſleepe their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did moue.

7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy iudgements heard
from heauen through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found:

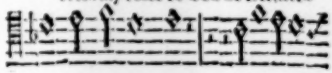
9 And that when thou O God doſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeake:
To ſaue th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne,
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter Lord do thou reſtraine
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vowes, and pay them to our God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull fare is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might,
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terror is his ſight,
to all that dwell on earth.

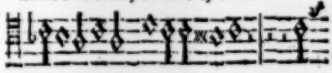
Voce mea. Pſal. Lxxvij. I. H.



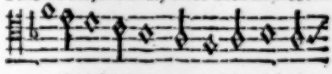
With my voice to God do crie, with



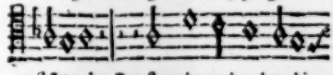
heart and hearty cheare: My voice to God



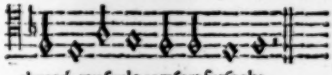
I lift on hie, and he my ſuite doth heare. 2. In



time of griefe I ſought to God, by night no



reſt I tooke: But ſtretcht my hands to him



abroad, my ſoule comfort forſooke.

3 When I to thinke on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I therewith did wake:
With feare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake

5 The dayes of old in mind I caſt,
and oft did thinke vpon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodneſſe cleane decaid,
for euer and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delayd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hote,
his mercie to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, my weakeneſſe is
the cauſe of this diſtruſt:
Gods mightie hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he liſt.

The ſecond part

11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

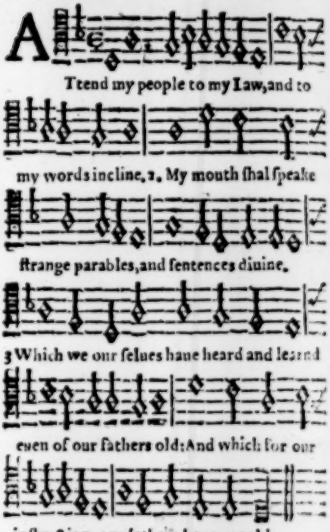
13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match the might,
of thee O Lord our God.
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhew
thy wonders euery houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power?

15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend,
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Iacob that deſcend,
and Ioſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare away did flie,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black
did raine full plenteouſly:
The thunder in the aire did cracke,
thy ſhafts abroade did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from aboue,
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy wayes within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keepe,
20 Thou ledſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheepe on euery ſide;
Through Moſes & through Aarons hand,
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. Lxxviij. I. H.



4 Becauſe we ſhould not keepe it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after?
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe,
and all his works of wonder
5 To Iacob he commandment gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame,
vnto their children giue,

6 That they and their poſteritie,
that were not ſprung vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of his law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keepe his lawes,
and his precepts in loue.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to ſpoile:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foile?

10 For why, they did not keepe with God,
the coueuant that was made:
Nor yet would walke or leade their liues,
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblivion,
his counſell and his will:
And all his workes moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill,

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers,
did he himselfe disclose
In Egypt land, within the field
that cald is Thaneos?
13 He did deuide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still,
as doth an heape of stones.

14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wildernesse,
and gaue the people drinke,
As plentifull as when the deepes,
do flow vp to the brinke.

16 He drew out riuers out of rocks,
that were both high and hard,
Of such abundance that no flouds,
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this, against the Lord,
their sinne they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high,
to wrath in wildernesse.

18 They tempted him within their hearts,
like people of mistruſt:
Requiring such a kind of meate,
as serued to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulnesse:
What? can this God prepare for vs
a feast in wildernesse?

20 Behold he strake the stony rocks,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke,
both bread and flesh also?
21 Whē God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Iacob and his seed:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceed.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
beleeue, and hope that he
Could alwayes helpe and succour them
in their necessitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in sunder:
24 And raind downe Manna for them to eate,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with Angels food,
were fed at their request:
26 He bad the East wind blow away,
and brought in the Southwest.
27 And raind downe flesh as thicke as dust,
and fowle as thicke as sand:
28 Which he did cast amid the place,
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did desire,
to serue their lusts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And slue the flower of all their youth,
and choise of Israel.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted sinne,
and still they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue,
33 Their dayes therefore he shortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waste and passe away,
with terror and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they sought him by and by:
35 Remembring ỹ he was their strength,
their helpe and God most hie.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
dissembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why, their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keepe or to performe
the couenant that was made.
38 Yet was he still so merciſull,
when they deseru'd to die,
That he forgaue them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himselfe aduise:
And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and euen as a wind,
That passeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How oftentimes in wildernesse,
did they the Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and stirre the Lord,
to plague them with his stroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to sinne,
and tempted God eftsoone:
Prescribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie,
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themselues beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receiue his drinke,
at riuer nor at floud.
45 Nor how he sent them swarmes of flies
which did them sore annoy:
And filld their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land destroy.

The fift part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits,
vnto the Caterpiller:

And all the labone of their hands,
he gaue to the Graſſhopper.
47 With haileſtones he deſtroid their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haileſtones once againe,
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and heards likewiſe
with thunderbolts full hote.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt borne all,
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preſerue and keepe:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
euen like a flocke of ſheepe.
53 Without all feare, both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arme and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God moſt high
they ſtird and tempted ſtill:
And would not keepe his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill altars,
with offerings and with ire:
And with their idols vehemently,
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſooke the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power,
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke,
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage?
63 Their yong men were deuour'd with fire,
maides had no mariage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widow left aliue,
their deathi for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a tune,
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine:
66 With Emrods in the hinder parts,
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tents and tabernacle
of Ioſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made,
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keepe:
Whom he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the folds of ſheepe.

71 As he did follow the Ewes with yongs
the Lord did him aduance,
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Then Dauid with a faithfull heart,
his flocke and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeed.

Deus venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. I H.

Sing this as the 77 Pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Ieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defoile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare,
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts deuoure and waſte.

3 Their blood throughout Ieruſalem
as water ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them,
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a laughing ſtocke,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at vs ieſt and mocke,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
againſt vs euer ſume?
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Vpon thoſe people poure the ſame,
which did thee neuer know,

All

All realmes which call not on thy Name,
consume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs seed destroid:
His habitation and his land,
they haue left waste and voide
8 Beare not in mind our former faults
with speede some pitie show:
And aid vs Lord in all assaults,
for we are weake and low.

The second part

9 O God that giu'st all health and grace,
on vs declare the same:
Weigh not our works, our sins deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to vs as people dumbe,
In thy reproch reioyce, and say,
where is their God become?

11 Require, O Lord, as thou seest good,
before our eyes in sight,
Of all these folke thy seruants bloud,
which they spilt in despight.
12 Receiue into thy sight in hast,
the clamours, griefe, and wrong,
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord set them out of band,
Which vnto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
13 The nations which haue been so bold,
as to blaspheme thy Name:
Into their laps with seuen fold,
repay againe the same.

14 So we thy folke and pasture sheepe,
will praise thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keepe
for thee like praise in store.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. Lxxx. L.H.

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

THou Heard that Israel dost keepe,
giue eare and take good heed:
Which leadest Ioseph like a sheepe,
and dost him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on Cherubins most bright:
Shew forth to vs, and do not let,
send downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manasses eke likewise:
To shew thy power do thou begin,
come, helpe vs Lord arise.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee:
Shew vs the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.

5 Lord God of hoasts of Israel,
how long wilt thou, I say,
Against thy folke in anger swell,
and wilt not heare them pray?

6 Thou dost them feed with sorrowes deepe,
their bread with teares they eate:
And drinke the teares that they do weep
in measure full and great.

7 Thou hast vs made a very strife,
to those that dwell about:
And that our foes do lose a life,
they laugh and iest it out.
8 O take vs Lod vnto thy grace,
conuert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou broughtst a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it here.
10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her rootes full fast:
That it did grow and spring apace,
and fild the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hils were couered round about
with shade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars strong and stout,
with branches of the same.
12 Why didst thou then her wals destroy
her hedge pluckt vp thou hast:
That all the folke that passe thereby,
thy vine may spoile and wast.

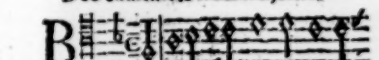
13 The Boare out of the wood so wild,
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beasts out of the field,
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoasts returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold and with thy helpe sustaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst loue so well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we perish in thine ire.

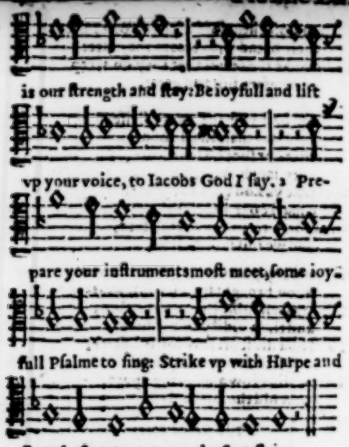
17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the sonne of man, whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set vs free,
and saued vs from shame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoasts through thy good grace
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

Deo exultate. Psal. Lxxxj. L.H.



BE light and glad, in God reioyce, which



is our ſtrength and ſtay: Be ioyfull and lift vp your voice, to Iacobs God I ſay. 2 Prepare your inſtruments moſt meet, ſome ioyfull Pſalme to ſing: Strike vp with Harpe and Lute ſo ſweet, on euery pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is vſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt
4 For this is vnto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Ioſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerue the ſame
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd,
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard,
he did not vnderſtand

7 I from his ſhoulders tooke (ſaith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the fornace quit him free,
from burning bricke of clay
8 When thou in griefe didſt crie and call,
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly

9 Yea at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and proue:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou didſt moue
10 Heare O my folke, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleaue to me

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no god in thee reſerue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe to bow or ſerue,
a ſtrange or forrein god
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſke of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walke in their owne counſels ſtill,
themſelues they might pernert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walke within my way
16 How ſoone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low:
And turne my hand vpon all thoſe,
that would them ouerthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaues do ſeeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age,
ſhould flouriſh euer ſtill.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheate:
And made the rocke with hony drop,
that they their fils ſhould eate.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. Lxxxij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

AMid the preaſſe with men of might,
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand,
To pleade the cauſe of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed,
falſe iudgement to award:
And haue reſpect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iuſtly ſpeake
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right,
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walke.
6 For lo, euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and plucke you quite away.

8 Vp Lord, and let thy ſtrength be knowne,
and iudge the world with might:
For why, all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Pſal. Lxxxij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

DO not O Lord refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not Lord thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why, behold thy foes, and ſee
how they do rage and crie:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folke they vſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire,
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let vs expell,
and plucke theſe folke away:
So that the name of Iſrael,
may vtterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuers other mo.

7 Gebal, with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amaleck conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſhur eke is well apaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid,
to Lots poſteritie.

9 As thou didſt to the Madianites,
ſo ſerue them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Iabin,
beſide the brooke Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their Lords appeare,
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Madian.
12 Which ſaid, let vs throughout the land,
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand,
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turne them, O God, with ſtormes as faſt,
as wheeles that haue no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mightie forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath,
vpon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormie wind and ſhower,
Lord make them all afraid,

16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame:
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to know thy Name.

17 And let them euermore daily,
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know and ſee full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoaſts to me:
The tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be.
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.

3 The ſparrowes find a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt
wherein to keepe her yong.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
haue place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoaſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and euer giue thee praiſe.
6 Yea happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do mind the way,
and ſeeke it in their heart.

7 As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doeſt fill.
8 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of Gods at laſt,
in Sion they do ſee.

9 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Iacobs God, I ſay.
10 O Lord our ſhield of thy good grace,
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard I ſay, behold the face,
of thine annointed deare.

11 For why, within thy courts one day,
is better to abide,
Then other where to keepe or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
12 Much rather would I keepe a doore,
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe,
to ſettle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord, light and defence,

will grace and worship giue:
And no good thing shall he withhold,
from them that purely liue.
12 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest,
and happie sure is he,
That is perswaded in his brest,
to trust all times in thee.

Benedixisti. Psal. Lxxxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

THou hast been mercifull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou restoredst Iacobs seed,
from thraldome out of hand.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didst them cleane remit:
And thou didst hide thy peoples sinne,
shll close thou couredst it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angrie cease to be.

5 Why, shall thine anger neuer end,
but still proceed on vs?
And shall thy wrath it selfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord on vs do thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and do not spare,
thine aide and sauing health.
8 I will hearke what God saith, for he
speakes to his people peace,
And to his Saints, that neuer they
returne to foolishnesse.

9 For why, his helpe is still at hand,
to such as do him feare:
Whereby great glory in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercie there shall meete
in one to take their place:
And Peace shall Iustice with kisse greete,
and there they shall embrace.

11 As truth from earth shall spring apace,
and flourish plesantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea God himselfe doth take in hand,
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land,
the earth her fruits shall bring.

13 Before his face shall Iustice go,
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keepe them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. Lxxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

LOrd bow thine eare to my request,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine, and griefe oppresst,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preserue my soule, because my waies
and doings holy be:
And saue thy seruant O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Thy mercie Lord on me expresse,
defend me eke withall,
For through the day I do not cease,
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy seruants soule,
that now with paine is pin'd:
For vnto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my soule and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise when I do pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me mone,
to thee I do complaine:
For why, I know and well do proue,
thou answerest me againe.
8 Among the gods, O Lord is none,
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees will fall,
to glorifie thy Name.
10 For why, thou art so much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me Lord thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee so nie,
that I thy Name may dreed.
12 To thee my God will I giue praise,
with all my heart O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwaies,
for euer through the world.

13 For why, thy mercie shewd to me,
is great, and doth excell:
Thou sest my soule at libertie,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord the proud against me rise,
and heapes of men of might:
They seeke my soule, and in no wise
will haue thee in their sight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full slacke and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath,

16 O turne to me and mercie grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.
17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doeſt helpe and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. Lxxxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

THat Citie ſhall full well endure,
her groun-worke ſtill doth ſtay
Vpon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt,
of Iacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things I ſay, are ſaid of thee,
thou Citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in mind the fame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know my Name.

5 Lo Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old, full long ago
were borne, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame,
Haue there ſprung vp, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall,
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plentie be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings,
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

LOrd God of health, the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and crie throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoone aſcend
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord, attend,
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why, with wo my heart is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteemd as one of them,
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine;
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that be in graue, I ſay,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardſt them not.

7 Yea like to one ſhut vp full ſure,
within the lower pit:
In places darke and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
fall ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me,
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through griefe and woe,
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo,
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doeſt thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous workes of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the graue?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroyd,
thy truth her honour haue?

13 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I O Lord to thee alwaies
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou Lord abhor my ſoule,
in griefe that ſeeketh thee?
And now O Lord why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full ſore vpon me fall:
Thy terrors eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as waters at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreames full ſtout,
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt far from me my friends,
and louers euery one:
Yea and my old acquaintance all,
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall neuer ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.

2 For I haue said, that mercie shall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou doest the heauens stay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a couenant and beheast:
My seruant Dauid to perswade,
I swore and did protest.
4 Thy seed for euer I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last.

5 The heauens shew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous workes, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth,
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad:
Among the sonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the Saints,
is greatly to be drad:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terror to be had.
8 Lord God of hoasts in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On euery side, most mightie Lord,
thy truth is seene to be.

9 The raging sea by thine aduice,
thou rulest at thy will:
And when the waues thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calme and still.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou hast subdued,
and thou hast it destroid:
Yea thou thy foes with mightie arme,
hast scattred all abroad,

The second part.

11 The heauens are thine, and still haue bene,
likewise the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou foundedst with thy hand.
12 Both North and South, with East and West,
thy selfe didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praise thy Name.

13 Thine arme is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each houre,
thou liftest vp on hie.
14 In righteousnesse and equitie,
thou hast thy seate and place:
Mercie and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folke is blest that knowes aright,
thy present power O God:
For in the fauour of thy sight,
they walke full safe abroad.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteousnesse haue they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why, their glorie, strength and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke that hath vs staid,
shall lift our hornes on hie

18 Our strength that doth defend vs well,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy one of Israel,
he is our guide and king.

19 Sometimes thy will vnto thy Saints,
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
thy mind to make them know,
20 A man of might I haue erect,
your king and guide to be:
And set him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part

21 My seruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue searched out:
And with mine holy oyle annoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why, my hand is readie still,
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme also I will
him strengthen and sustaine.

23 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall not him deuoure:
Ne yet the sonnes of wickednesse,
on him shall haue no power
24 His foes likewise I will destroy,
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall,
shall still vpon him lie:
And in my Name his horne eke shall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His kingdome I will set to be
vpon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rocke of health and stay.
28 As my first borne I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I will make
aboue all earthly kings.

29 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my selfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his seed I will sustaine,
for euer strong and sure:
So that his seate shall still remaine,
while heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his sonnes forsake my law,
and so begin to swerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obserue.
32 Or if they will not vse aright,
my statutes to them made:
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keepe my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:

And

And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne
if that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my couenant I will hold,
with all that I haue ſpoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for euermore ſhall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne it ſhall remaine,
for euer in my ſight.
38 And as the Moone within the ſkie,
for euer ſtandeth faſt:
A faithfull witneſſe from on hie,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now O Lord thou doeſt reiect,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea thou art wrath with thine elect,
thine owne annointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy ſeruant made,
Lord thou haſt quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground alſo,
haſt caſt his royall Crowne.

The fift part.

41 Thou pluckſt his hedges vp with might,
his wals thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarkes downe,
and breakſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroid and torne,
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mocke and ſcorne,
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted vp,
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
lo thou haſt made to ioy.
44 His ſwords edge thou didſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou giueſt, nor vpper hand.

45 His glorie thou doſt alſo waſte:
his throne, his ioy, and mirth,
By thee is ouerthrowne, and caſt
full low vpon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſtie dayes:
And raiſde of him an ill report,
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway,
as fire conſume and burne?
48 O call to mind, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waſte?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death ſhall neuer ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoule
ſhall he deliuer free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine own goodnes
ſo oft declar'd beforne?
Which by thy truth and vprightneſſe,
to Dauid thou haſt ſworne.

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy ſeruants lie:
The railings of the people all,
borne in my breaſt haue I.
52 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies,
blaſphemed haue thy Name:
The ſteps of thine annointed one,
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee O Lord of hoaſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through ſkie and earth, & all the coaſts,
Amen, Amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. XC. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THou Lord haſt bene our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt:
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince,
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through griefe and paine
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſaiſt againe, return
againe ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoone as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade,
All as a ſleepe, and like the graſſe,
whoſe beautie ſoone doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy feruent wrath and lume,
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked workes that we haue wrought,
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuie faults, yea eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waſte,
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten,
that we do liue on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chiefe,

the

the which we count vpon,
Is nothing else but painfull griefe,
and we as blasts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what strength is there
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Instruct vs Lord to know and trie,
how long our dayes remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wisedome to attaine.
14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew fauour to thy seruants now,
and helpe them at their need.

15 Refresh vs with thy mercie soone,
and then our ioy shall be:
All times so long as life doth last,
in heart reioyce shall we.
16 As thou hast plagued vs before,
now also make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full sore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy seruants light:
And shew vnto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie stand,
on vs thy seruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord prosper them to vs.

Qui habitat. Psal. XCj. I. H.

Sing this as the 65. Psalme.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightiest grace,
at rest shall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope, and my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say:
My God he is, in him will I
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings shall couer thee,
and keepe thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and speare.

5 So that thou shalt not need I say,
to feare or be affright,
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrors of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that priuily,
doth walke in darke so fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noone dayes doth wast.

7 Yea, at thy side as thou dost stand,
a thousand dead shall lie:
Ten thousand elte at thy right hand,
and yet shalt thou be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part,
thine eyes shall well regard;
That euen like to their desert,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why, O Lord, I onely iust,
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the Highest I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.
10 Thou shalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it shall not mell:
Nor yet the plague shall once come neare
the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why, vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he,
That still in all thy wayes they shall
preserue and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shall thee beare vp,
still waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foote shall neuer chance
to spurne at any stone.

13 Vpon the Lion thou shalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lions yong,
with dragons stout and strong.
14 For he that trusteth vnto me,
I will dispatch him quite:
And him defend, because that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth crie,
an answer I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glorie for to liue.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of mirth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my sauing health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum est. Psal. XCij. I. H.

Sing this as the 81 Psalme.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to praise the highest Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou most high,
to sing with one accord.
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Vpon ten stringed instruments,
on Lute and Harpe so sweete:
With all the musick you can muster,
of instruments most meete.
4 For thou hast made me to reioyce,
in things so wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handy works to see.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes so stout?
So deepely are thy counsels set,
that none can trie them out.
6 The man vnwise hath not the wit,
this gearoen passe to bring:
And all such fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderstand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will
as grasse do spring full fast:

They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for euer ſhall be waſte.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord, moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore:
In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why, O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes, I ſay:
How all that worke iniquitie,
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Vnicorne,
ſhalt lift mine horne on hie:
With freſh and new prepared oyle,
thine ointed king am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame,
Of all that vp againſt me riſe,
mine eare ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh vp on hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit ſhal bring
both fat and well beſeene:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughes and braunches greene.

15 To ſhew that God is good and iuſt,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke, my hope and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhaped it ſo ſure:
No might can make it moue or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that ſ world was made or wrought,
thy ſeate was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt bene euermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds ariſe,
they roare and make a noiſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea though the ſtormes ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And looke what promiſe he doth make,
his houſhold to defend.
For iuſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end,

Deus vltionum. Pſal. XCiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O Lord thou doſt reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe, for thou of right,
the earth doſt iudge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhal wicked men beare ſway,
with lifting vp their voice:
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe workes are euer ill?

5 Thy flocke, O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoile and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage,
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take theſe things in hand,
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Iacobs God this vnderſtand?
tuſh no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folke vnwiſe, and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt than
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect:
how can ye eſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſees full plaine:
The Lord, I ſay, mans thoughts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord that man is happie ſure,
whom thou doſt keepe in awe:
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt,
in time of trouble ſit:
Whon wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed,
to iuſtice to conuert:

That

That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of vpright heart
16 But who vpon my part ſhall ſtand,
againſt the curſed traine?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked works maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aide,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoule and life had now bene laid,
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foote did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe Lord did ſo prouide,
to ſtay me vp withall.

19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort find:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my mind.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe and draw
with wicked men to ſit?
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchiefe do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are riſe,
to ſhed the guiltleſſe blond.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flie,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefes all,
themſelues for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCv. I. H.

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health, reioyce
let vs with one accord,
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and praiſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwayes.

3 For why, the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mightie God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let vs bow before the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why, he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed:
his ſheepe, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
prouok't me in deſart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.
10 Twiſe twentie yeares they did me grieue,
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart, and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way

11 Wherefore I ſware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe vnto the Lord,
new ſongs with ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea ſing vnto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day,
ſaluation by the ſame.

3 Among the people eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke,
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God, he is the Lord
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell,
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell,
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glory of his Name:
And eke vnto his courts do go,
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne aboue:
Yea he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can neuer moue,

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens shall great ioy begin,
the earth eke shall reioyce.
The sea and all that is therein,
shall shout and make a noise.

13 The field shall ioy, and euery thing
that springeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree shall sing
with gladnesse and with mirth.
14 Before the presence of the Lord,
and comming of his might:
When he shall iustly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

THe Lord doth reigne wherat the earth
may ioy with pleasant voice
And eke the Iles with ioy full mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darknes eke do swell,
and round about him beat:
Yea right and iustice euer dwell,
and bide about his seat.

3 Yea fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which shall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in sight,
and presence of the Lord:
They fled before that Rulers might,
that guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and shew,
his iustice all abroad:
That all the world may see and know,
the glory of our God.

7 Confusion sure shall come to such
as worship idols vaine:
And eke to those that glory much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as Gods do call:
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him shall fall.

9 With ioy shall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda shall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noise.
10 That thou O Lord art set on high,
in all the earth abroad,
And art exalted wondrously,
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the soules of his,
from such as would them spill.
12 And light doth spring vp to the iust,
with pleasure for his part:
Great ioy, with gladnesse mirth and lust,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holinesse proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the same.

Cantate Domino. Psal. XCviij. I.H

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleasant song:
For he hath wrought throughout the world,
his wonders great and strong.
2 With his right hand full worthily,
he doth his foes deuoure:
And gets himselfe the victory,
with his owne arme and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his sauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iustice show,
in all the heathens sight.
4 His grace and truth to Israel,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath seene right wel,
the goodnesse of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Giue thankes to God sing and reioyce,
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the harpe vnto him sing,
giue thankes to him with Psalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with Trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the sea with all therein,
for ioy both roare and swelke
The earth likewise let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he shall come to iudge and trie,
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily
with iustice and with right.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCix. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full sore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth sit,
though all the world do roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is set.

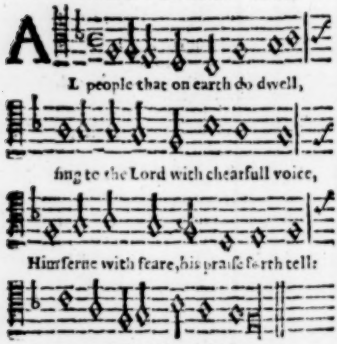
3 Let all men praise his mighty Name,
for it is fearefull sure:
And let him magnifie the same
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King,
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly rulest euery thing,
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praise the Lord our God deuise,
all honour to him do:
Before his footstoole worship him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moses, Aaron, and Samuel,
as Priests on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gaue them answer all.

7 Within the clouds to them he spake,
then did they labour still:
To keepe such lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God thou didst them heare,
and answeredst them againe:
9 Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds didst not maintaine.

10 O laud and praise our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why our God throughout the world,
is holy euer still.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. C. I. H.



2 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did vs make:
We are his flock, he doth vs feed
and for his sheepe he doth vs take.

3 O enter then his gates with praise,
approch with ioy his courts vnto:
Praise, laud, and blesse his name alwayes
for it is seemely so to do.

4 For why the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for euer sure:
His truth at all times firmely stood,
and shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same by I. H.

Sing this as the 57. Psalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praise him throughout the earth:
Serue him and come before his sight,
with singing and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our selues: for we are his
owne flocke and pasture sheepe.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
giue thankes within the same:
Within his courts set forth his praise,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why the goodnesse of the Lord,
for euermore doth reigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth still remaine.

Misericordiam. Psal. Cj. N.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

I Mercy will and iudgement sing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wisely do in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me:
And in the midst of my house walke
in pureness of my sprite.
3 And I no kind of wicked thing,
will set before my sight.

4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it shall not cleaue to me:
From me shall part the froward heart,
none euill will I see.
5 Him will I stroy that slandereth,
his neighbour priuily:
The lofty heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eyes shall be on them within,
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh shall
be seruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull person haue,
within my house to dwell:
And in my presence he shall not
remaine that lies doth tell.
8 Betimes I will destroy euen all,
the wicked of the land
That I may from Gods Citie cut,
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cij. N.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

O Heare my prayer Lord and let
my crie come vnto thee
2 In time of trouble do not hide,
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me make hast,
to heare me when I call:
For as the smoke doth fade so do,
my dayes consume and fall.

4 And as an hath my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead:
And wither like the grasse that I,
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my skin.
6 As pelican in wildernesse,
such case now am I in.

7 And as an Owle in desart is,
so I am such a one:
I watch and is a Sparrow on,
the house top am alone.
8 So daily in reprochfull wise,
my enemies do me scorne:
And they that do against me rage,
against me they haue sworne.

9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I haue filld;

And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eyes haue ſtild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.
11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord, for euer doſt
remaine in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof,
thy ſeruants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue,
compaſſion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 When when the Lord the mighty God,
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine vnto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowme ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high Sanctuary
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord,
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captiue, he
might heare the wofull crie:
And that he might deliuer thoſe,
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Ieruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſeruice to the Lord.

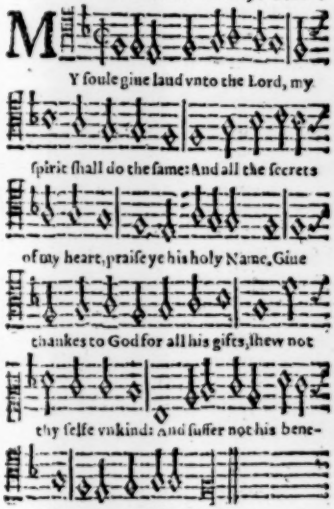
The third part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he hath cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay:
24 My God in midſt of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for aye,

25 Thou the foundations of the earth,
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heauens are the worke,
which thine owne hands haue made,
26 Yea, they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarry ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeed,
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. T.S.



2 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe:
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and heald thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſſion both,
he did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings and their wrongs,
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements,
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts,
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,

when ſinners do him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memorie,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen abone:
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sunne riſing,
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pittie parents deare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to ſuch,
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our ſhape,
our mould and faſhion iuſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

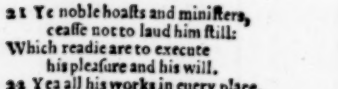
15 And how the time of mortall men,
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe & beautie ſtormy winds,
do vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children ſhall receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his conenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing,
that he doth them require.

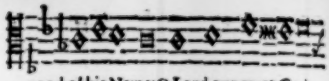
19 The heauens high are made the ſeate,
and footſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediatly accord.

21 Ye noble hoaſts and miniſters,
ceaſſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which readie are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoule,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

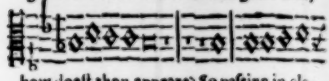
Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciiij. W. K.



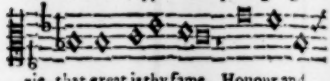
My ſoule praiſe the Lord, ſpeake



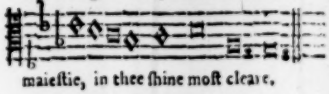
good of his Name: O Lord our great God,



how doeſt thou appeare? So paſſing in glo-



rie, that great is thy fame. Honour and



maieſtie, in thee ſhine moſt cleare.

2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth,
thy greatneſſe may ſee:
The heauens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his chariot,
are made him to beare.
And there with much ſwiftneſſe,
his courſe doth endure:
Vpon the wings riding,
of winds in the aire.

4 He maketh his ſpirits,
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerue,
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh,
they run to and fro,
To ſaue or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He grounded the earth,
ſo firmely and faſt,
That it once to moue,
none ſhall haue ſuch power.
6 The deepe a faire couering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his owne nature
the hils would deuoure.

7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters do flie:
And ſo giue due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder,
ſo fearefull they bet
That in their great raging,
they haſte ſoone away.

8 The mountaines full high,
they then vp aſcend:
If thou doeſt but ſpeak,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies
moſt quickly deſcend,

Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill.

9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how far they ſhall run:
So that in their rage,
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not returne,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings,
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which run do full ſwift,
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wilde Aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fils.

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings,
of fountaines full faire,
The fowles of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moued by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the greene branches,
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the clouds he doth vſe:
The earth with his works
is wholly repleate.
14 So as the bruite cattell,
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate.

15 Yea, bread, wine and oile,
he made for mans ſake:
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow vp ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſts:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are ſuccours,
for wilde Goates to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtonie,
for Conies to hide.

19 The Moone then is ſet,
her ſeaſon to runne:
The dayes from the nights,
thereby to diſcerne.
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sunne,
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we do learne.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creepe forth do all
the beaſts of the wood,

21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giueſt them food.

22 As ſoone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wiſedome full great,
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world,
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.

25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creepe ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips faile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee waite,
thou doſt them releeue:
And thou in due time,
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee,
the ſame for to giue,
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace:
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed:
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe,
the drie earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
32 His lookes can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:

when sinners do him grieue:
The slowest to conceiue a wrath,
and readiest to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of strife:
Nor keepes our faults in memorie,
for all our sinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our sinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen aboue:
So is his goodnesse much more large,
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our sinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sunne rising,
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And looke what pittie parents deare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to such,
as worship him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our shape,
our mould and fashion iust:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but dust.

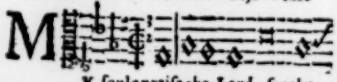
15 And how the time of mortall men,
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full soone away.
16 Whose glosse & beautie stormy winds,
do vtterly disgrace:
And make that after their assaults,
such blossomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord,
with his shall euer stand:
Their childrens children shall receiue
his righteousnesse at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his conenant,
with all their whole desire:
And not forget to do the thing,
that he doth them require.

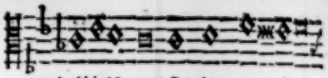
19 The heauens high are made the seate,
and footstoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediatly accord.

21 Ye noble hoasts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still:
Which readie are to execute
his pleasure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in euery place,
praise ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my soule,
praise ye also the same.

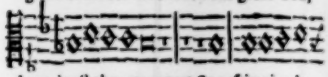
Benedic anima. Psal. Ciij. W. K.



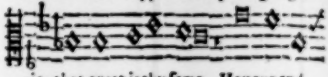
My soule praise the Lord, speake



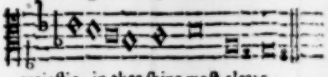
good of his Name: O Lord our great God,



how doest thou appeare? So passing in glo-



rie, that great is thy fame. Honour and



maiestie, in thee shine most cleare.

2 With light as a robe,
thou hast thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth,
thy greatnesse may see:
The heauens in such sort
thou also hast spread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full sure,
Which as his chariot,
are made him to beare.
And there with much swiftnesse,
his course doth endure:
Vpon the wings riding,
of winds in the aire.

4 He maketh his spirits,
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to serue,
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish,
they run to and fro,
To saue or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth,
so firmely and fast,
That it once to moue,
none shall haue such power.
6 The deepe a faire couering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his owne nature
the hils would deuoure.

7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters do flie:
And so giue due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder,
so fearefull they bee
That in their great raging,
they hasten soone away.

8 The mountaines full high,
they then vp ascend:
If thou doest but speak,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewise the vallies
most quickly descend,

Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill.

9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how far they ſhall run:
So that in their rage,
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not returne,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings,
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which run do full ſwift,
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wilde Aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fils.

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings,
of fountaines full faire,
The fowles of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moued by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the greene branches,
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the clouds he doth vſe:
The earth with his works
is wholly repleate.
14 So as the bruite cattell,
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate.

15 Yea, bread, wine and oile,
he made for mans ſake:
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow vp ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſts:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are ſuccours,
for wilde Goates to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtonie,
for Conies to hide.

19 The Moone then is ſet,
her ſeaſon to runne:
The dayes from the nights,
thereby to diſcerne.
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sunne,
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we do learne.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creepe forth do all
the beaſts of the wood,

21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giueſt them food.

22 As ſoone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wiſedome full great,
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world,
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.

25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broade
Where things that creepe ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at roade:
The Whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee waite,
thou doſt them releeue:
And thou in due time,
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee,
the ſaune for to giue,
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace:
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed:
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe,
the drie earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
32 His lookes can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:

So long as I line,
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certaine,
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I crie.

35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the perqueſe,
them roote out with ſhame.
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cv. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

GIue praiſes vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his workes to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I ſay,
and ſing vnto him praiſe:
And talke of all his wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy Name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo reioyce,
of them that ſeeke the Lord.
4 Seeke ye the Lord, & ſeeke the ſtrength,
of his eternall might:
And ſeeke his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wondrous works that he hath done,
keepe ſtill in mindfull heart:
Ne let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſeruant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Iacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull iudgements are,
through all the world abroad.
8 His promiſe and his couenant,
which he hath made to his:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The couenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obey:
And for eternall couenant,
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, Io I to you
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall liue.
12 Although the number at that time,
did very ſmall appeare:
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land,
without a ſure abode:
And while from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand
he ſuffered them to take:
But euen the great and mightie kings,
reproued for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid: Touch ye not thoſe
that mine annointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harme,
that do pertaine to me.
16 He cald a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he ſtroid the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need,
had ſent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioſeph, which had once been ſold,
to line a ſlaue in woe:
Whoſe feete they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe ſoule
the irons pierſt alſo.
18 Vntill the time came when his cauſe
was knowne apparently:
The mightie word of God the Lord,
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

19 The King ſent and deliuered him
from priſon where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And euer all his houſe he made
him Lord to beare the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him haue
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the Princes of the land:
And wiſedomes lore his ancient men
might cauſe to vnderſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land,
came Iſrael alſo:
And Iacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did intreate:
And did his ſeruants wrongfully,
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſeruant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes,
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent, and made it darke,
in ſtead of brighter day:
And vnto his commiſſion,
they did not diſobey.

29 He

29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs, euen in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarmes of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land,
were fild with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and ſtonie haile,
in ſtead of milder raine:
And fierie flames within their land,
he ſent vnto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines & all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He ſpake, then Caterpillers did
and Graſſhoppers abound:
35 Which eat the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The firſt part.

36 The firſt begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea the beginning and firſt fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſiluer he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the dread of them
was falne vpon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heate,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They aſked, and he cauſed Quailes,
to raine at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rocke,
and waters guſhed out:
And in the drie and parched ground,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he thot
Which to his ſeruant Abraham,
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with ioy:
Out of the cruell land, where they
had bin in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvj. W. K.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 Thoy bleſſed are that iudgement keepe,
and iuſtly do alway:
With fauour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſauing health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſit me:
That I the great felicitie
of thine elect may ſee.
5 And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickednеſſe,
and leudly we haue done.
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkind.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them,
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea then did he rebuke,
and for ſo with it was dride:
And as in wilderneſſe ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſau'd them from the cruell hand,
of their deſpitefull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliuer them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſors whelm'd
not one was left alaue:
12 Then they beleeu'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully,
his workes they cleane forgat:
And for his counſell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe,
with fond and greedie luſt:
And in the deſart tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton minds deſire,
he ſuffered them to haue:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall,
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they ennie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure;

And all Abirams company,
did couer in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hote conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an idoll Calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a Calfe,
which feedeth on the graſſe:
Thus they their glorie turnd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauiour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mightie thiags,
in Egypt land had wrought,

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham, for them
moſt wondrous works had done:
And by the red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring deſtruction on them all,
he purpoſ'd in his mind.

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the breake:
To turne his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreake.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had ſpoke,
they did no whit beleeue.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart,
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord,
they gaue an hearkning mind.
26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtrong reuenging hand:
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they ſhould ſee the land.

27 And to deſtroy their ſeed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adioyne themſelues alſo:
And ate the offerings of the dead,
ſo they forſooke him tho.

29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his ſore enkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood vp with zeale,
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did ſtay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteouſneſſe that day;
And from thenceforth ſo counted is,
from race to race, I ſay.
32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angry make:
Yea ſo farre forth, that Moſes was
then puniſht for their ſake.

33 Becauſe they vext his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heate,
His lips ſpake vnaduiſedly,
his feruour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they ſlue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learnd their workes alſo.

36 And did their idols ſerue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſonnes and daughters they
did offer vp and ſlay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltleſſe bloud they ſpilt:
Yea their owne ſonnes and daughters bloud,
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And ſo with blond of innocents,
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the work
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
he did abhorre therefore.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fift part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies,
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoupe,
as ſubiects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
prouokt him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickednеſſe,
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkned to their crie.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had ſwore:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

46 And fauour he them made to find,
before the ſight of thoſe,
That led them captiue from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
ſaue vs (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe,
of thy moſt holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvij. W. K.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

GIue thankes vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks ſhall praiſe his Name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no Citie where to dwell,
that ſeruе might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in theſe deſarts ſo voide:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoide,
6 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide,
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a Citie go,
and there alſo abide:
8 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoule ſuſtaind,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungrie ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deepe,
where they on death do waite:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtormes,
as iron chaines do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get reliefe.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

14 For he from darkneſſe out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands,
which them did before lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw downe the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folke great plagues do feele,
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoules ſo much did loathe all meate,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deepe,
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare,
And ſpeake of all his wondrous works,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barks,
into the ſeas deſcend:
Their merchandiſe through fearfull ſtoudes,
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold,
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe the ſame
moſt maruellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy wind
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to gaine:
And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoules conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feele.
28 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,

are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did craue:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they so faine would haue.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew his wonders that he doth,
before the sonnes of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folke,
with praise extoll his Name:
And where the Elders do conuent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running floods to drie desarts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And drieth vp as it were dust
the springing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures decke,
full barren doth he make:
When on their sinnes that dwell therein,
he doth iust vengeance take.

35 Againe, the wildernesse full rude,
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleasant springs of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungrie soules are set,
as he doth freely chuse:
That they a Citie might them build,
to dwell in for their vse.

37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant:
To yeeld them fruit of such increase,
as none may seeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the bruite beasts make,
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought,
by the oppressors stout:
And minish do through many plagues,
that compasse them about.
40 Then doth he Princes bring to shame,
which did them sore oppresse:
And likewise caused them to erre,
within the wildernesse.

41 But yet the poore he raiseth vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth their traine augment,
much like a flocke of sheepe.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerse:
with griefe shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise, that now full well,
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceiue
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Psal. Cviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Psalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will aduance my voice in song,
and giuing praise also,

2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
sweete melodie to make:
And in the morning I my selfe,
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
still praised thou shalt be:
And I among the heathen folke,
will sing O Lord to thee.
4 Because thy mercie Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the loftie skie.

5 Aboue the starrie heauens high,
exalt thy selfe O God:
And Lord display vpon the earth,
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be set at libertie:
Helpe O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will diuide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine owne,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head strength Ephraim, and law
shall Iuda giue for me.

9 Moab my washpot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Palestine,
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the Citie strong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conueyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O God, which late
hadst vs forsaken quite?
And thou O Lord which with our hosts,
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Giue vs O Lord thy saluing aid,
when troubles do assaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.

13 Through God we shall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renowne:
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea he shall tread them downe.

Deus laudem tuam. Psal. Cix. N.

Sing this as the 95. Psalme.

IN speechlesse silence do not hold,
O God thy tongue alwayes:
O God euen thou, I say, that art
the God of all my praise.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth,
on me disclosed be:
And they with false and lying tongues,
haue spoken vnto me.

3 They did beset me round about,
with words of hatefull spight:
Without all cause of my desert,
against me they did fight,

4 For

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray.
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
do haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hateſull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is iudged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his of-ſpring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeeke their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place,
where earſt they haue been fed.

11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoile the fruite,
of all his toile before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all,
That on his children fatherleſſe,
will let their mercy fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie,
for euer be deſtroid:
Their name out blotted in the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednеſſe,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne,
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight,
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing loue, it ſhall
betide vnto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſsing loue,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyle
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle, wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord,
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea and of thoſe that euill ſpeake
againſt my ſoule alſo,

21 But thou O Lord which art my God,
deale thou, I ſay, with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe,
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt,
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Euen ſo do I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced beene to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproach
to them am made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercy Lord,
ſaue and deliuer me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they vnderſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with louing voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloake,
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
giue thankes vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude,
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſaue him from the man that would
condemne his ſoule to dye.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx. N.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay vnto my Lord,
ſit thou at my right hand,
Till I haue made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend,
the Scepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne,
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby freewill offrings ſhall
the people offer thee,
Yea with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all.
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworne, and neuer will
repent what he doth ſay:

By

By the order of Melchiſedech,
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay:
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drinke out of the brooke,
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift vp on high,
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxi. N.

Sing this as the 104. Pſalme.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the iuſt.
2 For great his workes are ſound,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As him doe loue and truſt.
3 His workes are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe,
It doth endure for euer.
4 His wondrous workes he would,
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercy faileth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire,
He hath vp for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them haue in minde,
And keepe them, as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdaine,
His workes to ſhew them plaine,
By fightenings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land,
Did giue into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes enſueth,
Both iudgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure,
For euer to endure,
Which equity doth end:
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwaies to prouaile,
His Holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine,
True wiſdome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes doe keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxij. W. K.

Sing this as the Pater noſter.

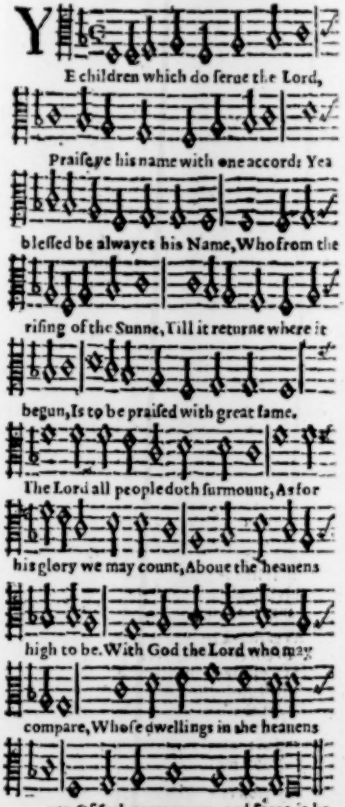
THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth loue indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe,
In trouble ioy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſsion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moueth ſuch to lend,
He doth by iudgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes downe caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine.
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiij. W.K.



6 He

6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare.
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went:
2 In Iuda God his glory ſhewd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Iordans floud,
recoyled backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines ſkipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling Lambes,
their tops did beate and ſhake.

5 What aild thee ſea as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waues of Iordans floud,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhooke ye hils as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling Lambs,
for feare quiuer and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy ſoueraigne Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God which from hard rocks
doth cauſe maine flouds appeare:
And from the ſtonie flint doth cauſe,
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

NOt vnto vs Lord, not to vs
but to thy Name giue praiſe
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their Idols ſiluer are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth and do not ſpeake,
and eyes and do not ſee.
6 And they haue eares ſounds to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and do not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue and handle not
and feet and do not go:
A throat they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord
their helpe and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the liuing Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord I ſay:
Which both the heauens and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens high,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go downe.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth hand for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvi. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

I Loue the Lord becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I call on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Euen when the ſnares of cruell death,
about befet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I woe and ſorrow found.

4 Vpon the name of God my Lord,
then did I call and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafetie doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſerie,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my ſoule ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt:

For largely lo the Lord to thee,
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered,
my ſoule from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyes from mournefull teares,
my ſliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land,
of life will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men lyers be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſauing health,
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay my vowes,
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteeme:
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men do deeme.

16 Thy ſeruant Lord, thy ſeruant Io,
I do my ſelfe confeſſe
Son of thy handmaid, thou haſt broke,
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer vp to thee,
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the Name,
of God the Lord alwayes.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all the peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods owne houſe,
and in the midſt of thee:
O thou Ieruſalem, I ſay:
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye,

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

Sing this as the 29. Pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people euery where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal Cxviij. N.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

O Giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let them that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God,
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my ſuite was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor feare what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that helpe to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire,
vpon mine enemy.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They keepe me in on euery ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mighty Name,
I ſhall worke their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords Name,
I quencht their thornes that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch helpe,
that they were vanquiſht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my ioy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God,
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring,
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

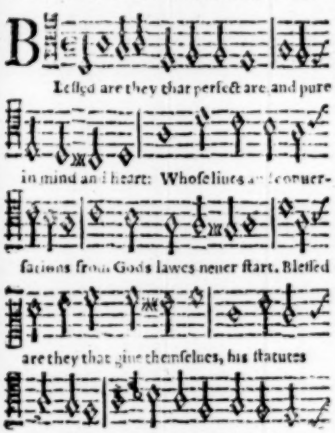
17 I ſhall not dye, but euer liue,
to vtter and declare,
The Lord his might and wondrous powers,
his workes and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giuen me ouer yet
to death as ye may ſee.

19 Set open vnto me the gates,
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut,
But good and righteous men alway,
ſhall enter into it,

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee, O Lord,
because thou haſt heard me:
And art become moſt louingly,
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among,
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner ſtone,
and chiefly to be vſed.
23 This was the mighty worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is marueilous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himſelfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.
25 Now helpe vs Lord and proſper vs,
we with with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to vs,
in the Name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhewes vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord,
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and giue thankes to the Lord.
28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercy towards me.
29 O giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards mee.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. Cxix. W.W.



1 Doubtleſſe ſuch men goe not aſtray,
nor do no wicked thing:
Which ſtedfaſtly walke in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentiue heed,
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe,
my wayes ſo to addreſſe:
That I might both in heart and voice,
thy lawes keepe and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eyes:
And bend my mind alwayes to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy Name:
When I ſhall learne thy iudgements iuſt
and likewiſe proue the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe,
to keepe thy lawes moſt right:
Forſake me not for euer Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what meanes may a yong man beſt,
his life learne to amend?
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
O neuer ſuffer me O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts,
thy words I haue kept ſtill:
That I might not at any time,
offend thy holy will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceaſt to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy lawes,
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed,
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke, ſo will I aime,
thy waies how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fixt,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet,
That nothing can me ſo farre blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim and ſhut vp,
ſo open and make bright,
That of thy law and marueilous workes,
I may haue the cleare ſight,

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my footſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſht with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt:
But ſeekes to know thy iudgements high,
and what may pleate thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou haſt deſtroyed each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy heſts attend vpon.
22 Lord turne from me rebuke and ſhame,
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeake:
But thou thy ſeruant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not breake.
24 For why, thy couenants are my ioy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to graue,
and almoſt turnd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is iuſt.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoone, and me inſtruct,
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy word therefore,
haſt Lord to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure
I haue choſen and found,
Iſet thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc't my ſelfe,
thy couenants to embrace,
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor checke in any caſe.
32 Then will I run with ioyfull cheare,
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and mind and all my might,
I will it keepe I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts,
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts
turne backe mine eyes and ſight:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power
to walke thy wayes aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe Lord
which thou haſt made to me:
Which am thy ſeruant and do loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I do feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doſt iudge with equitie,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold my hearts deſire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it performe I may.

VAV. The ſixt part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine O Lord:
Thy ſauing health let me enioy
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlanderous mouthes,
of lewd men and vniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes,
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whileſt that breath within my breſt,
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea till the world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keepe,
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before Kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrinke no whit for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which euermore I haue lou'd beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands will I lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeuenth part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou madſt to me,
thy ſeruant Lord remember:
For therein do I put my truſt,
and confidence for euer,

50 It

50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me assaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soone me faile.

51 The proud and such as God contemne,
still made of me a scorne:
Yet would I not thy lawes forsake,
as he that were forlorne,
52 But cald to mind (Lord) thy great workes,
shewd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the ioy surmount,
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
seeing how wicked men:
Thy law forsooke, and did procure,
thy iudgement who knowes when.
54 And as for me, I framd my songs
thy statutes to exalt:
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me assault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name O Lord,
by night when others sleepe:
As for thy Law also I kept,
and euer will it keepe.
56 This grace I did obtaine because,
thy couenant swete and deare:
I did embrace and also keepe
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The eight part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay:
I haue decreed and promised,
thy lawes to keepe alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue,
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord grant me of thy grace:

59 My life I haue examined,
and trade my secret heart:
Which to thy statutes caused me,
my feet straight to conuert.
60 I did not stay nor linger long,
as they that slothfull are:
But haftily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my selfe prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men,
haue made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go astray.
62 Thy righteous iudgements towards me,
so great are and so hie:
That euen at midnight will I rise,
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neuer will for loue nor dread,
from thy commandements start.
64 Thy mercies Lord most plenteously,
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey,
thy statutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promise Lord,
so hast thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in sundry sorts,
haue I thy seruant felt.
66 Teach me alwaies to iudge aright,
and giue me knowledge sure:
For certainly beleeue I do,
that thy precepts are pure,

67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy rod:
I err'd and went astray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my stay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giu'st most liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keepe,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men haue forg'd,
against me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements still obserue,
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are swolne with worldly wealth,
as grease so are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing seeke but that.

71 O happy time may I well say,
when thou didst me correct:
For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold:
Than thousands great of siluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewise how to learne,
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee shall reioyce,
when euer they me see:
Because I haue learnd by thy word,
to put my truft in thee.

75 When with thy rod the world is plagu'd,
I know the cause is iust:
So when thou dost correct me Lord,
the cause iust needs be mult.
76 Now of thy goodnesse I thee pray,
some comfort to me send:
As thou to me thy seruant hast,
so from all ill me shend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I shall surely liue:
For ioy and consolation both,
thy Law to me doth giue.
78 Confound the proud, whose false pretence
is me for to destroy:
But as for me thy lests to know,
I will my selfe employ.

79 Who so with reuerence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And such as do thy couenants know,
and them alone desire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confusion come to me,
whereby I should be shent.

CAPH. *The xi. part.*

81 My soule doth faint and ceaseth not,
thy sauing health to craue:
And for thy words sake still I trust,
my hearts desire to haue.
82 Mine eyes do faile with looking for
thy word and thus I say:
Oh when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why dost thou thus delay.

83 As a skin bottle in the smoke,
so am I parcht and drie:
Yet will I not out of my heart,
let thy commandements slide.
84 Alas, how long shall I yet liue,
before I see the houre:
That on my foes which me torment,
thy venggance thou wilt poure?

85 Presumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me sure:
Thus contrary against thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandements are all true,
and causelesse they me grieue:
To thee therefore I do complaine,
that thou might'st me relieue.

87 Almost they had me cleane destroid,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy statutes I abode,
and therein succour found.
88 Restore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And so shall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. *The xv. part.*

89 In heauen Lord where thou dost dwel,
thy word is stablisht sure:
And shall for all eternitie,
fast grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witnesse:
Whose ground work thou hast laid so sure
as no tongue can expresse.

91 Euen to this day we may well see,
how all things perseuere,
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not bene that in thy law,
my soule had comfort sought:
Long time ere now in my distresse,
I had bene brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memory keepe fast:
By them thou hast my life restor'd,
when I was at last cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do seeke my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while considered
thy noble works and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandements and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

MEM. *The xvi. part.*

97 What great desire and feruent loue,
do I beare to thy law!
All the day long my whole deuice,
is onely on thy saw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to passe
my foes in policie:
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I do thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisedome I do passe also,
the ancient men indeed:
And all because to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye best need.

101 My feete I haue refrained eke,
from euery euill way:
Because that I continually
thy word might keepe I say.
102 I haue not sweru'd frō thy iudgments
nor yet shrunke any dell:
For why, thou hast me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord how sweete vnto my taste,
find I thy words alway:
Doubtlesse no hony in my mouth,
feele ought so sweete I may
104 Thy lawes haue me such wisedome learnd,
that vtterly I hate
All wicked and vngodly wayes,
in euery kind or rate.

NUN. *The xvij. part.*

105 Euen as a lanterne to my feete,
so doth thy word shine bright,
And to my paths where euer I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both sworne and will performe
most certainly doubtlesse,
That I will keepe thy iudgements iust,
and them in life expresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppresst,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore.
108 The offrings which with heart and voice,
most frankly I thee giue,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My soule is aye so in my hand,
that dangers me affraies
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor yet to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once swerue or go astray.

111 Thy law I haue so claimd alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why, for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue bene bent,
thy statutes to fulfill:
Euen so likewise vnto the end,
I will continue still.

SAMECH

SAMECH. The xv. part.

113 The craftie thoughts and double hearts,
I do alwaies deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loue them euer beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence.
Therefore haue I thy promiſes
looke for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anone:
For the commandements will I keepe
of God my Lord a one.
116 As thou haſt promiſt to performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through miſtruſt I quaile.

117 Vphold me and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they doe or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take,
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feet,
as doe thy ſtatutes breake:
For nought auailes their ſubtilty,
their counſell is but weake.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out,
where ere they goe or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes,
loue nothing haife ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benum'd:
For when I ſee thy iudgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. The xvi. part.

121 I doe the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſeruant ſurety be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men giue me not the foile,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blind,
thy health ſo much I craue:
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſaue.
124 Intreate thy ſeruant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow,
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſeruant Lord I am;
graunt me to vnderſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I loue
thy lawes better then gold,
Or iewels fine which are eſteemd
moſt coſtly to beſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt iuſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All craftie and malicious wayes,
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvij. part.

129 Thy couenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keepe them ſure,
when they are trade and ſound.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word,
they find a light moſt cleare:
And very ideots vnderſtand,
when they it reade or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap't and breath'd,
to know thy commandement:
That I might guide my ſelfe thereby,
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compaſsion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch,
as thy Name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And neuer let iniquitie,
thy ſeruant ouerthrow.
134 From ſlandrous tongues & deadly harme,
preſerue and keepe me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount,
the Sunne in his bright hue,
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchue.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſh out,
of dreary teares and feli:
When I behold how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a deall.

ZADE. The xvij. part.

137 In euery point Lord thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous iudge.
138 To render right and flie from guile,
are two chiefe points moſt hie:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law,
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeale & wrath I am conſum'd,
and euen pinde away:
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more
do loue or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing fet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy lawes forget,
nor thrinke away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe (Lord) is moſt iuſt,
for euer to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue ſeiſd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill of thy precepts,
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy iudgements
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my life lies vp in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix. part.

145 With feruent heart I cald and cride,
now anſwer me O Lord:
That thy commandements to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuit,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I crie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuiſing on thy word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voyce,
and pittie on me take:
As thou waſt wont ſo iudge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare and do procure
my death malitiouſly:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe
and ſtraid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord, approch thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 But thy commandements haue I learnd,
not now, but long agoe.
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx. part.

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law,
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death as thou haſt promiſed:
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked farre they are,
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
And as thou haſt me iudgd ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrinke,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truith it is, for griefe I die,
when I thoſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee,

159 Behold, for I do loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be
and ſo it hath beene euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are alſo,
moſt true and decay neuer.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 Princes haue ſought by cruelty,
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merry and glad:
Then he that of rich ſpoyles and prey,
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſities,
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why, thy holy law do I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
ſo cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch haue,
as do thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate,
empaire or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes haue beene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule much deſired:
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I kept thou knoweſt aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxii. part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
toward thee let find acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake,
after moſt ample ſore:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhal ſing and preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iuſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandements to obſerue,
choſen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none,

And in thy law and nothing elſe,
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long daies to liue,
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements mercifull,
let me thy fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me for I haue not faild,
thy commandements to keepe.

Ad Dominum. Pſal.Cxx. T.S.

Sing this as the 121. Pſalme.

IN trouble and in thrall,
Vnto the Lord I call:
And he doth me comfort,
2 Deliuer me. I ſay,
From lyers lips alway,
and tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing,
Coſt thou thus for to ſting:
Thou falſe and flattering lyer?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene:
No leſſe then arrowes keene
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke eleſt
And all of Iſaacks ſeed,
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld,
By them that would haue ſtrife.

Leuaui oculos, Pſal. Cxxj. WW.

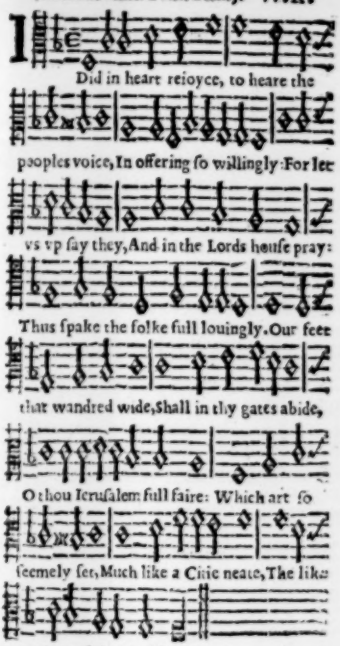
I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
Which heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keepe,
For he will neuer ſleepe,
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch:
But his eyes ſhall euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee couer:
As at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſaue?
And thou ſhalt alſo haue.
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe,
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal.Cxxij. W.K.



4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent the way to take.
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael,
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folke to iudge accordingly.
6 To pray let vs not ceaſe,
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily.
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout,
Thy Pallaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort haue by meanes of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure:
ſo much alwaies as lies in me.

Ad te leuaui. Pſal.Cxxiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

O Lord that heauen doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy iudgements
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my life lies vp in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix. part.

145 With feruent heart I call and cride,
now anſwer me O Lord:
That thy commandements to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuit,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I crie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuiſing on thy word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voyce,
and pittie on me take:
As thou waſt wont ſo iudge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death malitiouſly:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe
and ſtraid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord, approch thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 But thy commandements haue I learnd,
not now, but long agoe.
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx. part.

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law,
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death as thou haſt promiſed:
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked farre they are,
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
And as thou haſt me iudgd ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrinke,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truith it is, for griefe I die,
when I thoſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be
and ſo it hath beene euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are alſo,
moſt true and decay neuer.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 Princes haue ſought by crueltie,
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merry and glad:
Then he that of rich ſpoyles and prey,
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſhoods,
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why, thy holy law do I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
ſo cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch haue,
as do thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate,
empaire or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes haue beene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule much deſired:
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I kept thou knoweſt aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxii. part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and crie,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
toward thee let find acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake,
after moſt ample ſore:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhal ſing and preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iuſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandements to obſerue,
choſen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none.

And in thy law and nothing elſe,
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long daies to liue,
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements mercifull,
let me thy fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me for I haue not faild,
thy commandements to keepe.

Ad Dominum. Pſal.Cxx. T.S.

Sing this as the 121. Pſalme.

IN trouble and in thrall,
Vnto the Lord I call:
And he doth me comfort,
2 Deliuer me. I ſay,
From lyers lips alway,
and tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing,
Gaſt thou this for to ſing?
Thou falſe and flattering lyer?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene
No leſſe then arrowes keene
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke elect
And all of Iſhacks ſect,
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſeleſſe I was controld,
By them that would haue ſtrife.

Leuaui oculos. Pſal. Cxxj.WW.

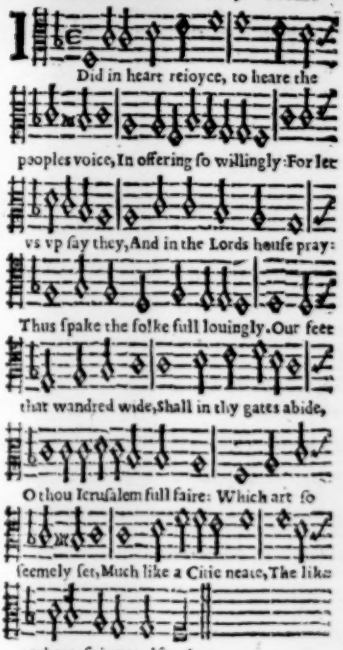
I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
Which heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keepe,
For he will neuer ſleepe,
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch:
But his eyes ſhall euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee couer:
As at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſaue:
And thou ſhalt alſo haue.
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe,
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about,

Lætatus ſum. Pſal.Cxxij. W.K.



4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent the way to take:
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael,
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folke to iudge accordingly.
6 To pray let vs not ceaſe,
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily.
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout,
Thy Pallaces continually.

8 I with thy proſperous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort haue by meanes of thee
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure:
ſo much alwaies as lies in me.

Ad te leuaui. Pſal.Cxxiij. T.S.

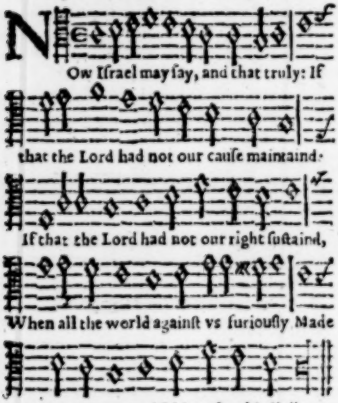
Sing this as the 71. Pſalme.

O Lord that heauen doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:

Euen as the ſeruant liſteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
3 As handmaids watch their miſtris hands,
ſome grace for to atchiene:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do vs forgiue.

3 Lord grant vs thy compaſsion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are filld and ouercome,
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe,
Doe make of vs their mocking ſtocke,
the proud do vs deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiij. W. W.



3 Now long agoe,
they had deuour'd vs all,
And ſwallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now,
our liues euen brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreames,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long agoe
ouerwhelmed vs in the deepe,
6 But loued be God.
which doth vs ſafely keepe,
From bloudy teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat vs would reioyce:

7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers grin,
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue eſcaped thus,
8 God that made heauen
and earth, is our helpe then?
His Name hath ſaued
vs from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. W. K.

Sing this as the Pater Noſter.

Such as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmely ſtand,
And be remoued at no hand:
The Lord will count them right and iuſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For euer to endure.

2 As mighty mountaines huge and great,
Ieruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous try doth he,
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through griefe forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Giue Lord to vs thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as goe aſide,
By crooked wayes which they out ſought:
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael,
For euermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R. W.

Sing this as the ten Commandements.

Thoſe that do put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner ſtone,
Moued with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Steadfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ieruſalem,
The mighty hils do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed, in euery need,
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

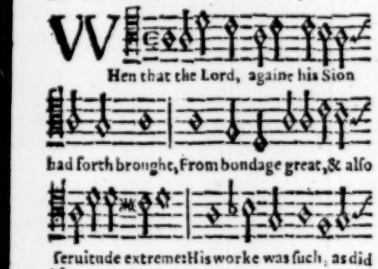
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarry vpon his family,
Leſt they alſo, from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſinne and wickedneſſe:
O Lord defend, world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flocke through thy goodneſſe.

O Lord doe good to Chriſtians all,
That ſteadfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine dayly ſlide.
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them ſend paines without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael,

Glory

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Saniour:
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and vs ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day:
We may walke and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here,
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In conuertendo. Pſal. Cxxvj. WK.



2 The heathen folke
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord,
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end,
As to deſarts,
the flowing riuers ſend.

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſow in teares indeed,
A time will come,
when they ſhall reape in mirth and ioy.
6 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne
with ioy they ſhall ſure ſee:
Their ſheaues home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvij. W. W.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe do make,
And thereunto doe ſet his hand:
What men do build, it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet ſleepe.

3 Therefore marke well when euer ye ſee,
That men haue heires to enioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods owne hand.
For God himſelfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberalitie,
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in ſtrength and actiuenеſſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arme,
Flyes not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harme.

5 Oh well is hee that hath his quiuer,
Furniſht with ſuch artillerie:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall neuer ſhake nor ſhiuer,
When that he pleades before the Iudge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T. S.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like Oliue plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee,
5 The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperitie and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal. Cxxix. N.

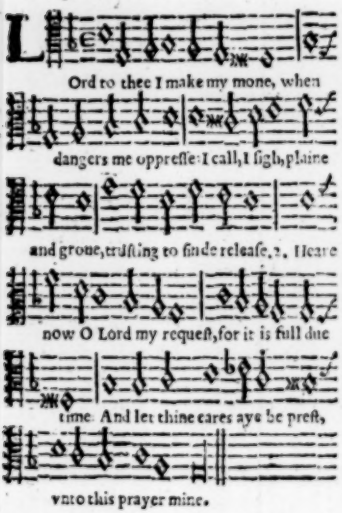
Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

OFt they now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuaild:
3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſhamd,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find,
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap, that goeth
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. W.W.



3 O Lord our God if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace,
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt inſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
waiting for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercie,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſinnes:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.

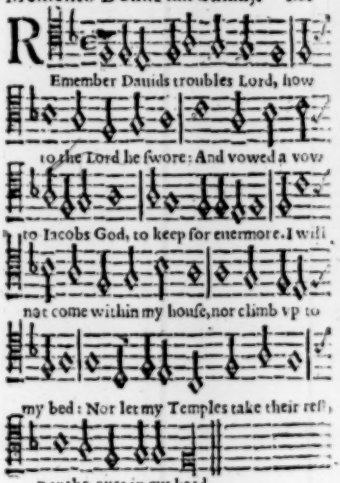
Domine non eſt. Pſal. Cxxxj. M.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puft in mind,
I haue no ſcornfull eye:
I do not exerciſe my ſelfe,
in things that be too hie.
2 But as the child that waimed is,
euen from his mothers breſt:
So haue I Lord behau'd my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age I ſay.

Memento Dom. Pſal. Cxxxij. M.



5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Iacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay and go in now,
his tabernacle there:
Before his footſtoole to fall downe,
and worſhip him in feare.
8 Ariſe O Lord ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy Prieſts be clothed Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men,
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not Lord I ſay,
The face of thine annointed Lord,
nor turne thy face away:

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrink from it:
Saying the fruit of thy body
vpon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keepe,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
Saying this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe,
her victualls euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread,
the needy that be there.

15 Yea I will decke and cloth her Prieſts,
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy,
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordaind for mine,
a lanterne bright and good.

17 As for his enemies I will clothe,
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 133. *Pſalme.*

O How happy a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee,
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It calls to mind the ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly ointment:
Which on the ſacrificers head,
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did run downe,
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drinke
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his ſiluer drops,
the fields with fruit doth fill.

4 Euen ſo the Lord doth power on them
his bleſſings manifold:
Whoſe hearts & minds without all guile,
this knot do keepe and hold.

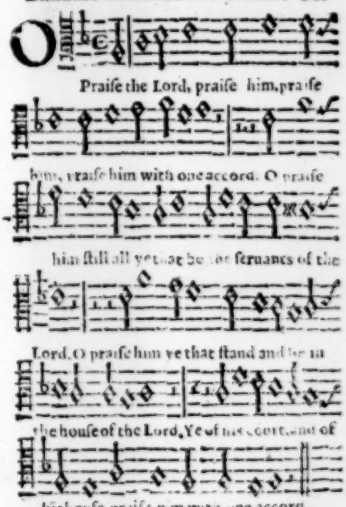
Ecce nunc Pſal. Cxxxiiij. W. K.

Sing this as the 25. *Pſalme.*

BHold and haue regard,
ye ſeruants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift vp your hands on high,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why the Lord who did
both earth and heauen frame:
Doth Sion bleſſe and will conſerue
for euermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. M.



3 Praiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwayes to doe the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord hath choſe Iacob,
his very owne ye ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael,
his people for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all goos,
moſt eaſie to entreat.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought:
In heauen, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth
he makes lightning and raine:
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts:
On Pharaoh thy curſed King,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlue the great and mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their Kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan;

He

He ſlue alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan.
22 And gaue their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee,
To Iſrael his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

23 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure
and thy memoriall,
Throughout all generations,
that are or euer ſhall.
24 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of need.

25 The idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coſts and lands,
Of ſiluer and of gold they be,
the worke euen of mens hands.
26 They haue their mouthes and cannot
and eyes that haue no ſight: ſ peake
27 They haue the eares & heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

28 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo do fet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
29 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

30 And ye that be of Lenies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
31 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Ieruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxxxvj. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Giue thanks vnto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Giue thankes vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Which onely doth great wondrous works,
for his mercy, &c.

5 Which by his wiſdome made the heauens,
for his mercy &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercy, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercy, &c.
8 As Sunne to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The Moone & Stars to guide the night,
for his mercy, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-borne
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy, &c.

12 With mightie hand & ſtretched arme,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through
for his mercie endureth for euer.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoaſt
for his mercie endureth for euer.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings
for his mercie endureth for euer.
18 And which ſlaine the mighty kings
for his mercie endureth for euer.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercie endureth for euer:
22 Euen to his ſeruant Iſrael,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth food vnto all fleſh,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
27 Giue thankes vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

Another of the ſame by T.C.

Sing this as the 148 Pſalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Giue thankes, and praiſes ſing
To God of Gods I ſay.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth worke by his great power.
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſedome hie,
The heauenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainely, &c.

6 Yea he the heauie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch
And on the waters large,
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainely, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why, his loue is aye:

8 Such

8 Such as the Sunne we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainely, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight:
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainely, &c.

10 With grieuous plagues and ſore,
All Egypt more he than:
Their firſt borne leſſe and more,
He ſlue of beaſt and man.
For certainely, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land,
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mightie hand,
And ſtretched arme hath wrought:
For certainely, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood vp like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainely, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then,
The proud king Pharaoh,
With his huge hoaſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo:
For certainely, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his loue endleſſe,
17 Great kings he brought to ground:
For certainely, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the king by name:
For certainely, &c.

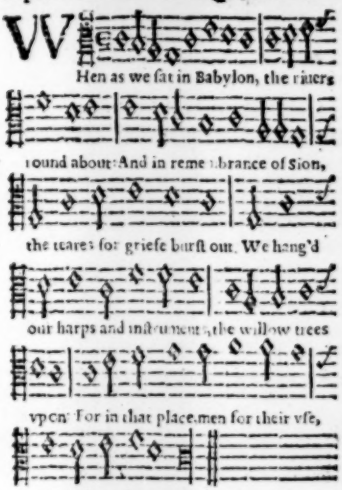
20 And Og the Giant large,
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gaue his people tho:
For certainely, &c.

22 Euen vnto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare, I ſay,
He gaue the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye:
For certainely, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſors all
In ſafetie ſet vs free:
For certainely, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad,
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To laud be it your will,
For certainely,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

Super flumina. Pſal. Cxxxvij. W. W.



3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to vs tauntingly:
Now let vs heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame,
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing,
The praiſes of our louing God,
thus vnder a ſtrange king?

5 But if that I Ieruſalem,
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget,
the warbling harpe to guide
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tied for euer faſt:
If that I ioy before I ſee,
thy full deliuerance paſt.

7 Therefore O Lord remember now
the curſed noiſe and crie
That Edoms ſonnes againſt vs made,
when they raz'd our citie.
Remember Lord the cruell words,
when as with one accord,
They cride, On, ſacke, and raze their walls
in deſpite of the Lord.

8 Euen ſo ſhalt thou O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happie ſhall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cald,
that takes thy children yong:
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
which lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal Cxxxviij. N.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord, my God alwayes:

Euen

Euen in the presence of the gods
I will aduance thy prayse.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will looke, and worship thee
And praised in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy Name shall be.

Euen for thy louing kindnesse sake,
and for thy truth withall
For thou thy Name hast by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength,
within my soule to grow.

4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they shall
giue praise to thee O Lord
For they of thy most holy mouth
haue heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord,
in singing shall intreat
Because the glorie of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walke, yet shall I stand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord
thou wilt stretch out thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and saued shall I be,
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forsake
Forsake me not, that am the worke
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probasti. Psal. Cxxxix. N.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

O Lord thou hast me tride and knowne
my sitting thou dost know
2 And rising eke: my thoughts afarre
thou vnderstandst also.
3 My paths, yea and my lying downe
thou compassest alwayes
And by familiar custome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind hold'st and before,
thou layest thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning skill
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing Spirit,
Lord whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flie away,
thy presence to scape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
lo thou art present there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doest appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Euen there where are the farthest parts,
where flowing sea doth slide.
10 Yea euen thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide.
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, the darknesse shall
yet shroud me from thy sight
Lo euen also the darkest night,
about me shall be light.
12 Yea darknesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day
To thee the darknesse and the light,
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reines,
and thou hast couered me,
When I within my mothers wombe,
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am
Thy workes are maruellous, right well
my soule doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee
although in secret place
I haue beene made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formelesse, thea thine eye
saw me: for in thy booke
Were written all, nought was before,
that after fashion tooke.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee ô God
how deare are they to me,
And of them all, how passing great,
the endlesse number be!
18 If I should count them, lo their sum
more then the sand I see,
And whensoeuer I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men,
O that thou wouldest slay,
Euen those O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me I say.
20 Euen those of thee, O Lord my God,
that speake full wickedly
Those that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my vtter foes.
23 Trie me (ô God) and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and disclose.

24 Consider Lord if wickednesse,
in me there any be
And in thy way (ô God my guide)
for euer lead thou me.

Eripe

Eripe me. Pſal. Cxl. N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all thoſe which euill do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they haue whet
3 Like ſerpents vndemeath their lips
is Adders poyſon ſet.

4 Keepe me (ô Lord) from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide.
Free from the cruell man, that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpred a net
With cords in my pathway, and grins
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me ô Lord, and heare the voice,
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaueth me:
My head in day of battell hath
beene couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not ô Lord the wicked haue
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips,
vpon themſelues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame:
And in deepe pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill,
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
reuenge, and iudge the poore:
13 The iuſt ſhall praiſe thy Name, iuſt ſhall
dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui. Pſal Cxlj. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſt thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voice,
when I do crie to thee:
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the vpliſting of my hands,
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my mouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.

4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall:
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places downe
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhal they heare my words, for then
they haue a pleaſant taſt.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
ſo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God mine eyes,
do looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnares:
And from the ſubtile grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I do by thy helpe eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Pſal. Cxlij. N.

Sing this as the 125. Pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice,
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to power I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſprite,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I looke and viewed on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cried I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my crie, for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me the iuſt
ſhall preaſſe me round about.

Domine

Euen in the presence of the gods
I will aduance thy prayse.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will looke, and worship thee
And praised in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy Name shall be.

Euen for thy louing kindnesse sake,
and for thy truth withall
For thou thy Name hast by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also
The power of increased strength,
within my soule to grow.

4 Yea, all the kings on earth, they shall
giue praise to thee O Lord
For they of thy most holy mouth
haue heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord,
in singing shall intreat
Because the glorie of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walke, yet shall I stand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord
thou wilt stretch out thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and saued shall I be,
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forsake
Forsake me not, that am the worke
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probasti. Psal. Cxxxix. N.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

O Lord thou hast me tride and knowne
my sitting thou dost know
2 And rising eke: my thoughts afarre
thou vnderstandst also.
3 My paths, yea and my lying downe
thou compassest alwayes
And by familiar custome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind holdst and before,
thou layest thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning skill
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing Spirit,
Lord whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flie away,
thy presence to scape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
lo theu art present there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doest appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Euen there where are the farthest parts,
where flowing sea doth slide.
10 Yea euen thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide.
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, the darknesse shall
yet shroud me from thy sight
Lo euen also the darkest night,
about me shall be light.
12 Yea darknesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day
To thee the darknesse and the light,
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reines,
and thou hast couered me,
When I within my mothers wombe,
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am
Thy workes are maruellous, right well
my soule doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee
although in secret place
I haue beene made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formlesse, then thine eye
saw me: for in thy booke
Were written all, nought was before,
that after fashion tooke.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee O God
how deare are they to me,
And of them all, how passing great,
the endlesse number be!
18 If I should count them, lo their sum
more then the sand I see,
And whensoeuer I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men,
O that thou wouldest slay,
Euen those O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me I say.
20 Euen those of thee, O Lord my God,
that speake full wickedly
Those that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my vtter foes.
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heare,
my thoughts proue and disclose.

24 Consider Lord if wickednesse,
in me there any be
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for euer leade thou me.

Erip-

Eripe me.Pſal.Cxl. N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all thoſe which euill do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they haue whet
3 Like ſerpents: vndemeath their lips
is Adders poyſon ſet.

4 Keepe me(ô Lord)from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide.
Free from the cruell man, that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpred a net
With cords in my pathway,and grins
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me ô Lord,and heare the voice,
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God,thou onely art
the ſtrength that I meth me:
My head in day of battell hath
bene couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not ô Lord the wicked haue
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thoughts,leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips,
vpon themſelues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them,let him caſt
them in conſuming flames:
And in deepe pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill,
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
reuenge, and iudge the poores
13 The iuſt ſhall praiſe thy Name,iuſt ſhall
dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui.Pſal Cxlj.N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſt thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voice,
when I do crie to thee:
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the vplifting of my hands,
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.

4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me,and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall:
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places downe
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhal they heare my words, for then
they haue a pleaſant taſt.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
ſo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood,or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God mine eyes,
do looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt,let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnares:
And from the ſubtile grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I do by thy helpe eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Pſal. Cxlij. N.

Sing this as the 125. Pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice,
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to power I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſprite,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I looked and viewed on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me,and for
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cried I Lord to thee,and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my crie,for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name,my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me the iuſt
ſhall preaſſe me round about.

Domine

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Psalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy natiue truth and in
thy iustice answer me.
2 In iudgement with thy seruant Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iustified be in thy sight
not one that liueth shall.

3 The enemie hath pursude my soule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the darke like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accumbred sprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time past in all
thy workes I meditate:
Yea in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.
6 To thee O Lord my God lo I
do stretch my crauing hands:
My soule desireth after thee,
as do the thirstie lands.

7 Heare me with speed my spirit doth faile,
hide not thy face me fro:
Else shall I be like them that downe
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy louing kindnesse in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my trust shew me
the way that I shall go.

9 For I lift vp my soule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me
From all mine enemies: for I
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will for thou,
thou art my God I say:
Let thy good Spirit vnto the land
of mercie me conuay.

11 For thy Names sake with quickning grace
aliue do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my soule,
euen for thy iustice sake.
12 And for thy mercie slay my foes,
O Lord destroy them all,
That do oppresse my soule, for I
thy seruant am, and shall.

Benedictus Dom. Psal. Cxliiij. N.

Sing this as the 135. Psalme.

BLest be O Lord my strength, that doth
instruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodnesse, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and shield:
In him I trust: my people be
subdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdest so in prise?
Or sonne of man, that vpon him
thou thinkest in such wise?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
so passe his daies to end,
5 As fleeting shade. Bow downe O Lord
the heauens, and descend.

6 The mountains touch, and they shall smoke
cast foorth thy lightning flame,
And scatter them: thine arrowes shoote,
consume them with the same.
7 Send downe thine hand euen from aboue,
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of strangers make me free.

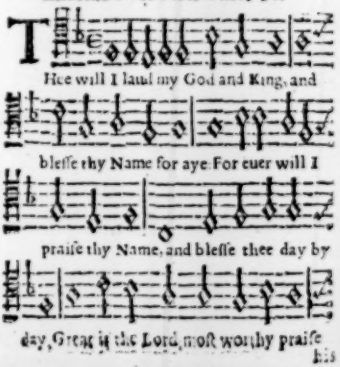
8 Whose subtill mouth of vanitie
and fondnesse doth intreat:
And their right hand, is a right hand
of falshood and deceit.
9 A new song will I sing, O God,
and singing will I be
On Viole and on instrument
ten stringed vnto thee.

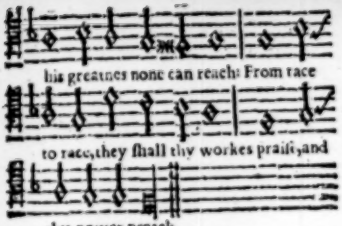
10 Euen he it is that onely giues
deliuerance to kings:
Vnto his seruant Dauid helpe
from hurtfull sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me saue & shield
whose mouth talkes vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and subtiltie.

12 That our sons may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as caru'd corner stones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with sundry sorts be found:
Our sheep bring thousands, in our streets
ten thousands may abound.

14 Our Oxen be to labour strong,
that none do vs inuade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are that with
such blessings are so stor'd:
Yea blessed all the people are,
whose God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Psal. Cxlv. N.


THee will I laud my God and King, and
blesse thy Name for aye: For euer will I
praise thy Name, and blesse thee day by
day, Great is the Lord, most worthy praise
his



his greatnes none can reach: From race

to race, they shall thy workes praise, and

thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious maiestie,
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
most wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publish all abroad
thy greatnesse will not spare.

7 And they into the mention shall
breake of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousnesse,
in singing shall repeate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is slow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his workes
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy workes do praise thee Lord
and do thy honour spread.
11 Thy Saints do blesse thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory show:
12 And blaze thy power, to cause the sons
of men thy power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mighty kingdomes eke,
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdome Lord a kingdome is,
that doth endure alwayes.
And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay:
14 The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee,
thou doest them all releeue:
And thou to each sufficing food,
in season due dost giue.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill,
All things whatsoeuer do liue,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is iust in all his wayes,
his works are holy all:
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires that they require
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and saue them all he will.

20 The Lord preserues all those to him
that beare a louing heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will vtterly subuert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speake,
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy Name,
for euer shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. Cxlvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 117. *Psalme.*

MY soule praise thou the Lord alwaies
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath & life prolong my daies
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

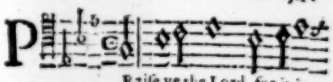
4 For why their breath doth soone depart
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart,
decay and perish all.
5 O happy is that man I say,
whom Iacobs God doth aide:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deep
the heauens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keepe
in truth and euer shall.
7 With right alwayes he doth proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

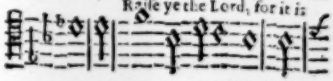
8 The Lord doth send the blind their sight,
the lame to limmes restore:
The Lord I say doth loue the right
and iust man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart:
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens waies subuert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shall raigne:
In time of all posteritie,
for euer to remaine.

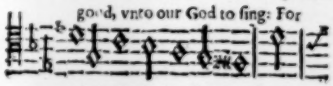
Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlvij. N



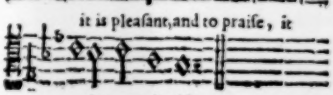
Raise ye the Lord, for it is



good, vnto our God to sing: For



it is pleasant, and to praise, it



is a comely thing.

2 The

2 The Lord his owne Ierusalem,
he buildeth vp alone:
And the dispersit of Israel,
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their sores vp doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisedome infinite.
6 The Lord relieues the meek, & throwes
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praise,
vnto the Lord reioyce:
And to our God vpon the Harpe,
aduance your singing voyce.
8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the grasse to grow againe.

9 He giues to beasts their food, and to
yong Rauens when they crie.
10 His pleasure nor in strength of horse,
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend vpon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

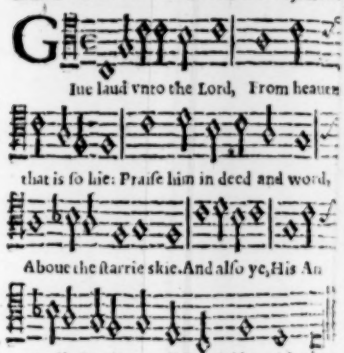
12 O praise the Lord Ierusalem,
thy God O Sion praise:
13 For he the barres hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the floure
of wheate he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement vpon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giueth snow like woll, hoare frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels casts his ice, the cold
whocan abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Iacob he doth show:
His statutes and his iudgements he
giues Israel to know.

20 With euery nation hath he not
so dealt, nor haue they knowne
His secret iudgements, ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. CXLviij. L. H.



3 Praise him both Moone and Sunne,
Which are so cleare and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistring starres of light:
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heauens faire,
5 And cloods of the aire,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voice did appeare,
All things in their degree:
Which he set fast,
To them he made
A law and trade,
For aye to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods Name
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes do ye the same,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, snow,
And stormes that blow,
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and lesse,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name,
12 Yong men and maides,
Old men and babes,

13 For his Name ſhall we prone
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre abone
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe,
The horne of his
And helpe them all.

15 His Saints all ſhall forth tell,
His praiſe and worthineſſe,
The children of Iſrael.
Each one both more and leſſe.
16 And alſo they,
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be hoard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke,
be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of flute,
vnto his holy Name:
And with the timbrell and the Harpe,
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliuerance he will raiſe
the meeke to glorie great.

5 With glorie and with honour now
let all his Saints reioyce:
And now alond vpon their beds,
advance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare
a double edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their ſtately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome,
that written is before:
This honor all his Saints ſhall haue,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

Sing this as the 147. Pſalme.

YEeld vnto God the mightie Lord,
praiſe in his ſanctuarie:
And praiſe him in the firmament,
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Advance his Name, and praiſe him in
his mightie acts alwaies:
According to his excellencie
of greatneſſe giue him praiſe.

3 His prayſes with the princely noyſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him vpon the Viol, and
vpon the Harpe alſo.

4 Praiſe him with timbrell & with flute,
Organs and Virginals:
5 With ſounding Cimbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud Cimbals.

6 VVhat euer hath the benefite
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To Praiſe the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Pſalmes.

A Song to bee ſung before morning prayer. T. B.

Sing this as the 100. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light
O praiſe him all people mo re all,
as it is moſt worthie and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to poure out his mercie:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured,
abideth perpetually.

Glorie be to God the Father,
and to Ieſus Chriſt his true Sonne:
With the holy Ghoſt in the like manner,
now and at euery ſeaſon.

A ſong to be ſung before Euening prayer.

BEhold now giue heed ſuch as be
the Lords ſeruants faithfull & true,
Come prayſe the Lord euery degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are due.

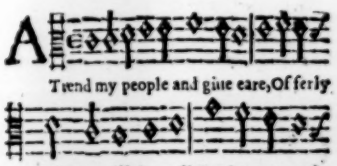
O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
euen in our owne Gods manſion,
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſaluation.

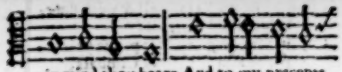
Liſt vp your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which giues all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion, (power,
which made heauen & earth by his
Giue to you and your nation,
his bleſsing, mercy, and fauour.

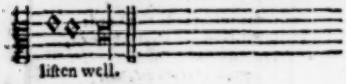
Glorie be to the Father, &c.

The X. Commandements of God Exodus 20. W.W.





in mind thou beare, And to my precepts



listen well.

1 I am thy soueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought frō careful thral
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor fashioned forme of any thing,
In heauē or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by reuenging,
With grieuous plagues this sin wil smite

3 Take not in vaine his holy Name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou might'st soon purchase blame
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from work the seuenth day ceast,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements do inend:
That thou long daies & good maist liue
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou steale not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man beare.

10 Thy neighbors house wish not to haue
His wife, or ought that he cals mine:
His fold, his Oxe, his Asse, his slaue,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

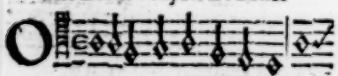
The Spirit of grace grant vs O Lord.
To keepe these lawes our hearts restore,
And cause vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our selues no strength we haue,
To keepe these lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Christ we crane,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

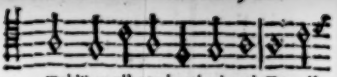
Lord for thy Names sake grant vs this
Thou art our strength ô Sauiour Christ,
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for euermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwaies,
The comforter of thine elect.

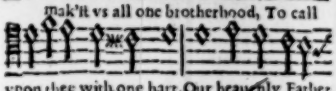
The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



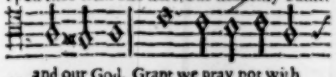
VR Father which in heauen art, And



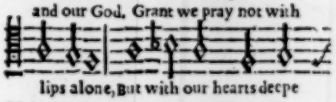
mak'st vs all one brotherhood, To call



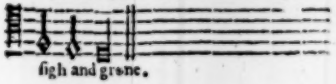
vpon thee with one hart, Our heauenly Father



and our God. Grant we pray not with



lips alone, But with our hearts deepe



sigh and grone.

Thy blessed Name be sanctified,
Thy holy word might vs enflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keepe
The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre
And henceforth euerlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into vs powre,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Sathans rage and filthie band,
Defend vs with thy mightie hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen in earth also:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, bloud, or any ill,
Preuaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep vs from warre, and from bloudshed
Also from sickenesse, dearth and pine:
That we may liue in quietnesse,
Without all greedie carefulnesse

Forgiue vs our offences all,
Relieue our carefull conscience:
As we forgiue both great and small,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to serue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

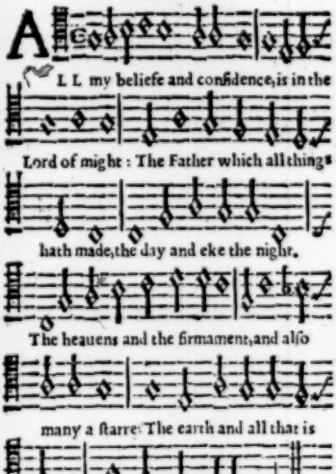
O Lord into remptation
Leade vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his inuation,
Giue power and strength to euery age.
Arme and make strong thy feeble host,
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From euerlasting death saue vs,
And in our last need comfort vs,
A blessed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receiue,

For

For thou, O Lord, art King of Kings:
And thou hast power ouer all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuersall.
Amen let it be done, O Lord,
That we haue praid with one accord.

The twelue Articles of the Christian faith.



And in like manner I beleeue,
in Christ our Lord his Soone,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in flesh and bone.
Conceiued by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
yet she a virgine pure.

Because mankind to Sathan was
for sinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered vp himselfe,
to death to saue vs all.
And suffering most grieuous paine,
then Pilate being Iudge:
Was crucified on the crosse,
and thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickened in the sprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our vse and rite.
His soule did after this descend
into the lower parts:
A dread vnto the wicked sprites,
but ioy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
he rose to life againe:
To the end he might be glorified,
out of all griefe and paine.

Ascending to the heauens high,
to sit in glorie still,
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Vntill the day of iudgement come,
when he shall come againe
With Angels power (yet of that day
we all be vncertaine)
To iudge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearely bought:
The liuing and the dead also,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
my faith to satisfie:
The third person in Trinitie,
beleeue I stedfastly.
The holy and catholike Church,
that Gods word doth maintaine,
And holy Scriptures doth allow,
which Sathan doth disdaine.

And also I do trust to haue
by Iesus Christ his death,
Release and pardon of my sinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all flesh shall rise againe
before the Lord of might:
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do giue them light.

And then shall Christ our Sauiour,
the sheepe and goates deuide,
And giue life euerlastingly,
to those whom he hath tride
Within his Realme celestiall,
in glorie for to rest,
With all his holy companie
of Saints and Angels blest.

Which serue the Lord omnipotent,
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and praise for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the Sermon.

Sing this as the 119. Psalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might
comforter of vs all,
Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we do neuer fall.
O holy Ghost visite our coast,
defend vs with thy shield,
Against all sinne and wickednesse,
Lord helpe vs winne the field.

Lord keepe our King and his Counsell,
and giue them will and might,
To perseuere in thy Gospell,
which can put sinne to flight.
O Lord that giuest thy holy word,
send Preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy word,

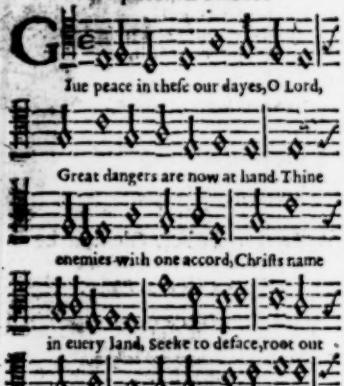
That thou by them maist cut downe sin
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from thy Pastors pure,
but aide them at their need:
Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our soules do feed.

O blessed Spirit of truth keepe vs
in peace and vnitie,
Keepe vs from sects and errors all,
and from all papistrie.
Conuert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in vs,
and loue so to abound:
That man and wife be voide of strife,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nie:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mightes most:
The liuing Father and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghost.
As it hath beene in all the time
that hath beene heretofore:
As it is now, and so shall be
henceforth for euermore.

Da pacem Domine.

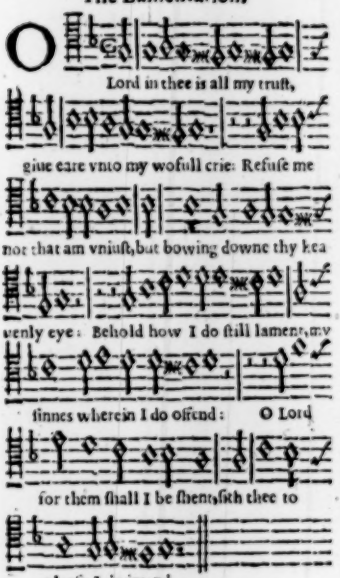


Giue vs that peace which we do lacke,
Through misbeleefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou dost not slacke
Which we vnkindly gaine striue.

With fire and sword,
This healthfull word
Some persecute and oppresse:
Some with the mouth,
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit downe send
With griefe and repentance true:
Do pierce our hearts, our liues to amend
And by faith in Christ renew.
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloudshed,
Through thy sweet mercie and grace,
May from vs flide:
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in euery place.

The Lamentation.



No, no, not so, thy will is bent,
to deale with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grantst with speed their iust de-
To thee therefore still shall I crie, (sire,
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy bloud O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may helpe me in time.

Haste thee O Lord, haste thee, I say,
to powre on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life shall fit away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place
Where thou dost reigne eternally,
with God which once did down thee
Where Angels sing continually: (lease,
to thee be praise world without end.

A Thanksgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore:
That he doth shew vnto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
as he doth right deserue:
Our hearts cannot of him so think,
as he doth vs preserue.

His benefits they be so great,
to vs that be but sinne:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to winne.
O sinfull flesh that thou shouldst haue
such mercies of the Lord:
Thou dost deserue moreworthily,
of him to be abhord.

Nought else but sinne and wretchednesse,
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord,
we daily play our parts.
The Sunne aboue in firmament,
that is to vs a light:
Doth shew it selfe more cleare and pure,
then we be in his sight.

The heauens aboue and all therein
more holy are then we:
They serue the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not striue for maistership,
nor slacke their office set:
But serue the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth with all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth obserue the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The Sea and all that is therein,
doth bend when God doth becke:
The Spirits beneath do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull checke.

But we alas for whom all these
were made them for to rule:
Do not so know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue for vs to know,
what was his holy will:
He would vs good, but we would not
auoid the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor do the thing that might vs leade
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he againe of his good will,
would not that we should die,

Therefore when remedie was none,
to bring vs vnto life:
The Sonne of God our flesh he tooke,
to end our mortall strife,

And all the law of God the Lord,
he did it full obey:
And for our sinnes vpon the Crosse
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to vs wrought,
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought.
In bread and wine here visible,
vnto thine eyes and taste:
His mercies great thou maist record,
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corne did liue and grow,
and was cut downe with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his huske to driue.
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it out so small:
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all.

And as the ouen with fire hot,
did close it vp with heate;
And all this done as I haue said,
that it should be our meate.
So was the Lord in his ripe age,
cut downe by cruell death:
His soule he gaue in torments great,
and yeelded vp his breath.

Because that he to vs might be
an euerlasting bread:
With much reproch and troubles great,
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time,
are pressed very sore:
And plucked downe when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more.

Because the iuyce that in them is,
as comfortable drinke.
We might receiue and ioyfull be,
when sorrowes make vs shrinke.
So Christ his bloud out-pressed was,
with nailes and eke with speare:
The iuyce whereof doth saue all those,
that rightly do him feare.

And as the cornes by vnitie,
into one loafe are knit
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one:
In faith and loue in Christ aboue,
and vnto Christ alone.

Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From enuie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to leade a life,
as euer walked he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send vs all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure,
with him to haue a place.

Our Lord Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne,

Lord Iesus Christ shewforth thy might,
That thou art Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patron, helpe and succour:
Giue vs one mind and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in vs increase.

Thou liuing God in persons three,
Thy name be praisde in vnitie.
In all our need so vs defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

...dly Prayer to be said at all times.

...be giuen vnto
...mightie) most
...nce, for all thy
...g kindnes shewed
...sed thy gracious
...second, to
...hat before the be-
...me, like as continuall
...r creating vs after
...ming vs with the
...are Sonne when we
...ifying vs with thy
...n & knowledge of
...g & succoring vs in all our
...: for saluing vs from all dan-
... and soules for comforting vs so
...l our tribulations & persecutions:
...s so long, and giuing vs so large a
...pentance. These benefits, O most
...Father, like as we acknowledge to
...ceiued them of thy onely goodnesse,
... thee, for thy deare Sonne
... vs alwaies thy ho-
...y continually grow
... thee, to be led into
... in all aduersities. O
... kindle it more in
...s thee & our neigh-
... not, most deare
... giue more in vainer
...nce of thy grace
...ord and deed,
...so thy name:
...kingdome,
... may be here-
... with thy good pleasure and
... as the thing O Father,
... true thing, but
... that
...
...
...